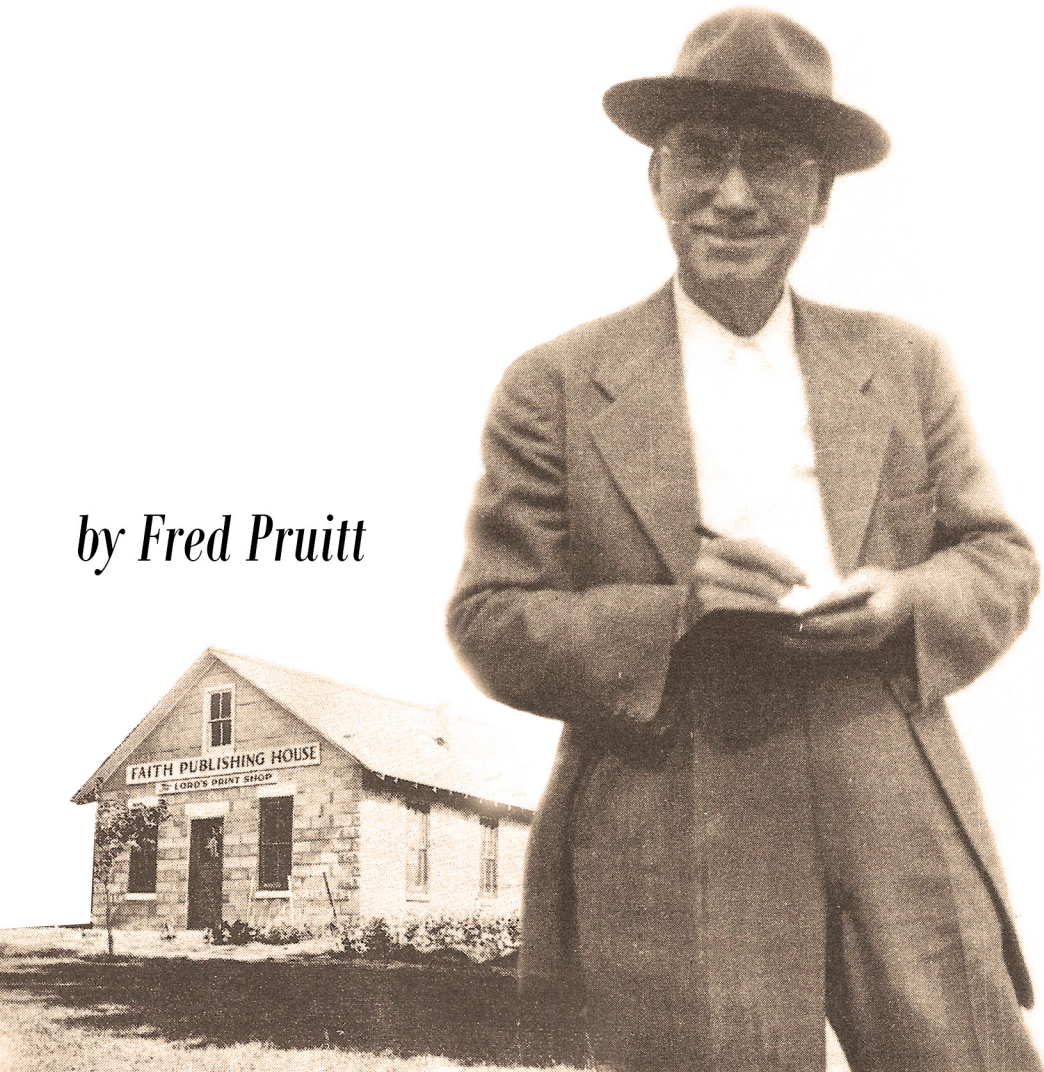




# Selected Articles & Editorials

*by Fred Pruitt*





# **Selected Articles and Editorials**

**By  
Fred Pruitt**

Editor of the “Faith and Victory” magazine; also author of the books: “God’s Gracious Dealings,” and “The New Testament Church and Its Symbols”; also numerous other gospel tracts and booklets.

*Digitally Published by*

**THE GOSPEL TRUTH**

[www.churchofgodeveninglight.com](http://www.churchofgodeveninglight.com)

Originally Published by  
Faith Publishing House  
1955

## Preface

In the latter end of my seventy-third year in this life and at the beginning of my seventy-fourth year, the Lord has laid it upon my heart to collect material together of my past writings of more than forty years of labors in the service of the Lord. The collected articles in this book are principally taken from the “Faith and Victory” paper, which we have edited and put out monthly since March, 1923. We do not lay claim to any literary ability, but do feel that the Lord has inspired us to write in simple form the truths of His gospel as revealed to us by His Spirit, of whom He has made us a possessor.

The manner in which he saved our soul has indeed been a marvel to us. The Lord was allowing us to prosper financially, living on the plains of New Mexico. He caused the ground to produce food for our stock and our family. He had also blessed us with a good wife and some children. All these good things did not satisfy my soul, for I felt the sting of sin and was condemned by His Spirit as a hard sinner. I was not attending any revival meeting, but the Spirit of God was striving with me day after day. It was nearly two years before I began to understand how to repent and turn to God. When I did repent and turn to God, He took all my sins away and I had sweet peace in my soul. Oh, how I did love the Lord for this great deed of kindness to one so unworthy. He lead

me on by His Spirit and I realized the need of a pure heart, and through faith in Him he purified my heart and infilled me with His Holy Spirit. In this transaction it seemed that the whole Trinity of God had swept down from heaven into my soul, and it was a question with me whether I had gone into heaven or was still on the earth. For days I had no appetite for food, but feasted on soul food given to me by His Spirit. My wife and children got saved, and our home was truly heaven on earth. All this took place without any minister around, and no one but God to look to. It was marvelous indeed. I would often stand in awe before God as I would consider what a mighty deed He had done, flashing light from heaven into my soul, and showing me the awful sinful condition this world was in. I surrendered to Him completely for service, as I had an intense desire to help my fellowmen to see the need of repenting and turning to God for deliverance.

He first gave me the gift of prophecy. I would go to the field to work, and He would give me message after message, and I would audibly preach them out to the corn stalks. They had ears but could not hear. Likewise, I have found that a great many people in the world have ears to hear, but because of the hardness of heart, do not hear the gospel and live.

We immediately went to work for the Lord and preached the gospel in school houses and anywhere there was an opening, for at least twenty miles in distance from our farm. This was kept up for two years before the Lord called us to sell out and leave the farm. He settled us down in Guthrie, Oklahoma and taught us some of the principles of printing.

In 1923 He led us to print tracts and issue the monthly magazine called "Faith and Victory." While printing this paper, He also allowed us time to do evangelistic work. These evangelistic

efforts reached to nearly every state in the Union. It brings great joy to my soul to see a man or woman, boy or girl repent and give their hearts to the Lord. He also put on our heart to oversee the Church of God here at Guthrie for twenty-five years or more. Our burdens were many, but our zeal for God's gospel to go forth and Christ to be lifted up eclipsed all else and made many tasks light and pleasant with joy which otherwise would have been grievous. Even today we are anxious to tell folks that Jesus Christ is the hand of God reaching to them forgiveness of sins and peace and fellowship with God our heavenly Father.

In printing this book, the ambition of our soul is to leave something behind that may be a blessing to humanity and the means of the salvation of precious souls. We know, according to nature, we shall soon have to lay this body down and begin that glorious life with Him in eternity. We want all who read this book to know that our prayers are bottled up for you in heaven, and that as you turn to God he will pour out upon you rich blessings from Heaven's store house. Remember that God has fitted up this planet for you to live on. He provides you with air to breathe, water to drink, food to eat, and a place to sleep and rest your weary body. He alone is truly worthy of all praise and honor. He has created you for his own pleasure, so please give Him the pleasure of living in your heart and molding you into a vessel of honor to his name. He wants to keep you out of torment and give you an abode with the sweet angels of heaven. Believe Him and live.

Every poem or article inserted in this book has been written by the author of the book with the exception of those otherwise designated. The first poem, article, and editorials have been taken from the first "Faith and Victory" paper issued. The date of this paper is March, 1923, some over thirty-two years ago.

This book is divided into three parts. The first part is on the subject of “Salvation”; the second, “Encouragement”; and the third, “Doctrinal.” The title is, “Selected Articles and Editorials.”

—Fred Pruitt





## **Be Silent Unto God**

O troubled soul, beneath the rod,  
Thy Father speaks, be still, be still;  
Learn to be silent unto God.

And let Him mold thee to His will.

O praying soul, be still be still,  
He cannot break His Word;  
Sink down into His blessed will,  
And wait in patience on the Lord.

O waiting soul, be still, be strong,  
And though He tarry, trust and wait;  
Doubt not, He will not wait too long,  
Fear not, He will not come too late.

—Sel

## **A God of Love**

Jesus said, “Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you” (John 6:53). In the 63rd verse, same chapter, He says, “It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life.” So we see it is by hearing His words and willingly obeying them that brings spirit and life in the soul.

Oh, that men and women would eat more of Christ our Passover, and become strong in soul to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood of man, but “against spiritual wickedness in high places,” therefore, brethren, let us put on the whole armor of God that we may be able to stand and sow unto the Spirit, that we may of the Spirit reap life everlasting. Obedience to the Spirit-voice is more than whole burnt offerings. God does not desire us to serve Him as though He needed anything, seeing that He has created all things, but desires that we do His bidding out of a heart filled with love, and thereby prove to Him continually that we are His and love Him, yea, that we are married to Him (Rom. 7:4).

We serve a God of love and not a God that is austere, nor one that is sour and rigid. He is a God that is filled with immense love for us creatures, yea, it is not possible for us to love Him as much as He loves us. He did not permit Abraham to slay his son, but He

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

did consent that His only Son should be slain in a very cruel manner that you and I should live through Him. “For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him” (2 Cor. 5:21). Therefore, brethren, behold the Lamb of God and be filled with His righteousness, and walk not after the flesh but obey the Spirit.

John says, “And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him” (1 John 4:16). We know that God gave to us because He loved us. God let His sun to rise on the evil and good alike, because He loves those whom He has created. God sends the rain on the just and unjust alike in manifestations of His love and care in kindness to us helpless mortals. Oh, the goodness of God leadeth men to repentance.

Oh, dear souls, pilgrims to the judgment bar of God, we pray God that you be filled with the Spirit, for it is the Spirit-life dwelling in the heart that will cause this mortal to take on immortality. It is the life of Christ, yea, His righteousness in your soul that will receive a glorified body when the last trump doth sound and time shall be no more. So “let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not” (Gal. 6:9).

Seek God until you are filled with perfect love and then keep filled by continually yielding to the commands from Christ our Lord. “For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure” (Phil. 2:13). Our work is to keep wholly yielded to God and obey His voice, and His work is to keep us saved and work through us for His good pleasure, bless God.

## **Editorials**

### **God's Calling**

All work at Faith Publishing House was moving along nicely and often you could hear a "Praise God" from hearts that were made glad and joyous by the Holy Ghost. The Linotype machine was click, clicking, and often you could hear a louder click and thug as the elevator arm gathered the mats, that had moulded their slug, and carried them back to be divided and dropped into their proper places.

As the paper was nearly two thirds set up, there came a restraining hand upon us and all became still. A burden rested upon us for prayer and waiting upon God and for nearly a month we did very little else but call upon God, seeking His wisdom, power and a knowledge of His will concerning the publishing of the Faith and Victory and other things. During this time of waiting the Lord taught us many things, and the Faith and Victory will go out quite differently from what we had formerly thought.

The fact that Satan uses the printed page to deceive and side track souls is a good sign that it can be used mightily of God for good.

One verse of Scripture that the Lord has made very precious to our souls is found in the ninth chapter of 2 Corinthians, eighth verse.

Several years ago we were troubled about parties wanting meetings, and were praying much about going to hold them, during which time one night the Lord gave me a vision. In the vision I was up preaching to the people and they became restless and one called out, "We would rather read your literature;" another said, "Send us more literature," and recently, after God had given us a

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

fresh revelation of the sufferings of Christ and of His blood as a covering for sin, a heavy burden settled down upon me for people that had not heard. As the burden got stronger it came to tears and groanings and about all we could say was, "They have not heard." Finally the Lord spoke and said, "They shall hear," and the heavy burden lifted, and my soul was filled with joy and gladness.

Brethren we all have our calling. Let us labor in our calling that our labor will be in the Lord, which is not vain labor. As we keep yielded to Him, He will perform that good work which He has begun in our souls until the day of Jesus. For if we keep dead and our life hid with Christ in God, when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory. Praise God!

We feel keenly our natural inability to edit this paper for the Lord, but He who is mighty and knows all things has brought this about by His own mysterious workings and who are we that we should reply against God? "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace" (Isa. 9:6). So by His grace, by His counsel, by His wisdom we shall go forward at His command, realizing that our help cometh from Him who giveth to all men liberally and that He has said, "as thy days are, so shall thy strength be."

As far as we know the mind and will of God, this paper will be devoted to the upbuilding of God's people wherever they are and whoever they may be, "for in every nation he that feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted of Him." We have no quarrel to make with those who differ with us, but we do expect to teach plainly as the Spirit gives knowledge and as God gives

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

discernment; to uncover the hiding places of Satan to the gaze of honest souls, and to expose his cunning crafty, slimy and flattering ways that he has of capturing and binding God's little ones; and how he works to keep God's people from flowing together, for Paul says "Ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit" (Eph. 2:22).

In Isaiah 62:10 we read, "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for my people."

We care not to speak or write as the Scribes and Pharisees, but as the oracles of God, as of the ability which God giveth, that spiritual food may be imparted to the needy souls, that sick souls or lame souls be nursed, that lambs may be given milk-food that those who are of age may be given meat in due season as the Holy Ghost works in and through the members of the body of Christ. So, therefore, we ask the hearty co-operation of all who love the Lord and His appearing, in any manner that God burdens you to do.

Yours in His service,

The Lord once spoke to us saying He did not measure work for Him by quantity but by quality. During these times of prayer and waiting, the Lord has been blessing us in visiting the Hospitals, County Farm and Jail with the gospel. Letters and tracts have been sent out continually. We find it pleasant to labor for Jesus under the burden He places upon us. Even the hard things He calls us to go through are made easy by His helping, sustaining hand.

We are fully persuaded that work for Jesus, is work for Him, only when prompted by love for the saving of souls and edifying of the same.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

We have determined by the grace and wisdom of God that “Faith Pub. House” shall be in reality just what the name implies, whether little or much literature goes out.

The tracts and papers go out to many very poor people and we rejoice to send them to such souls, and will do so as long as God gives strength, for Jesus said “The poor have the gospel preached to them.”

James says, “Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which He has promised to them that love Him” (James 2:5).

We serve the same mighty God today that framed the world by His word—that sent the angel and closed the lion’s mouth for Daniel—walked in the fiery furnace with the Hebrew children—shook the prison doors open with an earthquake and let Paul and Silas go free. We serve a *living* God.

The man who said, “Let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus,” often had to stand alone, and though all men had forsaken him, God stood by him and delivered him, and he said, “I trust Him yet to deliver me.”

Paul said, “For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.” (Rom. 8:6).

The carnal mind is always working to get perishable things and hold or use them for a selfish purpose, but the spiritual mind is getting and using them in such a way as to help some poor needy person: that their treasures may be in heaven.

John says, “Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God.”



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Indeed this is a manifestation of great love to think that God, the creator of the world would condescend to look upon us unworthy creatures, as sons. Oh, how humble we ought to be. Oh, how we ought to reverence, honor and seek His face to know how to walk, talk, and do in this present evil world.

A merchant was searching for goodly pearls and when he found one of “great price,” he went and sold all that he had and bought the “pearl of great price.”

This “pearl of great price,” represents Jesus in your soul which eclipses all other goods and satisfies this ever longing of your heart.

We met a man (a hoary head) on the street the other day that scorned at the idea of God creating him, cursed and swore, said he did not want any literature that taught such stuff. What a sad picture to see a gray headed man soon to meet God his maker, having in his heart such a rebellious ungodly spirit. But such is the condition of every heart, (in a more or less degree) that fails to sell all that they have and buy the “Pearl of great price.”

Jesus said “I am the way, the truth, and the life.” In Revelation He says, “Behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it.” Jesus is this open door, He has made the doorway to heaven, through the pouring out of His blood on Calvary’s cross, and all who walk by faith in what His blood has done for us have entered in at the door, are in the way, will be led and guided into all truth, will be manifesting the life of Christ in this time world.

While Jesus said, “I am the way” yet men have sought out many ways to get to heaven. Oh, how sad it will be for the ones that profess Jesus and yet are climbing up some other way, for Jesus says, “The same are thieves and robbers.” No wonder there

will be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, on the judgment day.

Oh, how precious to enter in at the door and to have the angels carry good news to us from God our Father; for Christ is the head of the body “The Church,” and He is at the right hand of God. We are members of His body for Him to move about as He wills for His glory, that the life of Christ might be continually manifested among sinful men on the earth.

## **Fear God**

By observation we know the mass of people living upon, and receiving nourishment from God’s earth are ungodly in one manner or another, void of the real fear of God, supporting themselves with their own deceivings, thinking within their heart “I am just as good as the rest of them,” measuring to their own standard and casting aside the standard of God’s word which will judge us in the last day. Listen, dear reader to the words of Jesus, “He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.” John 12:48.

Someone may say: “I have not rejected Him”; yes you have rejected Him insomuch that you have not received His words, if you had of received His words into your heart it would cause you to cease from all ungodliness and make you as one dead to sin and the world and alive unto God through our Lord Jesus Christ. The receiving of Christ’s words into your heart will cause new life to spring up and holiness of life in deed and in truth will be the result and you will cease to measure your life by your unholy neighbor, or deacon Smith, or preacher Jones but you will look into the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

perfect law of liberty (the Bible) and study the acts and deeds of Christ and the inspired apostles and if you will “get your eye on Jesus, and keep it there” you will become wise unto salvation with holiness of heart and life. Satan has got many church members for you to stumble over and to measure yourself by, he would point you to them, but Jesus says “I am the way, the truth, and the life” (John 14:6), do some thinking for yourself dear friend and look these facts squarely in the face, do not continue to be blinded by the enemy of all righteousness but consider your own corrupt, ungodly ways in contrast to the pure blameless life of Christ and see by the word how that Jesus is ready to destroy the works of Satan out of your heart, (1 John 3:8), to give you a heart of flesh, (a tender heart) to put His spirit within you, to cause you to walk in His statutes, and ye shall keep His judgments and do them. Read Ezekiel 36:24 to 29.

God’s book tells us that “The way of transgressors is hard” (Prov. 13:15). By experience and by observation we have found this statement to be true, no person that is in friction with their creator is at peace and the way they take is hard in spite of outward appearance and the end will mean damnation and misery for all time to come; the wrath of God abideth on that soul that rejects Christ, the lamb of God, and the blood as an atonement for his sins; for God has prepared no other way for souls to enter heaven, He hath “laid on Him the iniquity of us all” (Isaiah 53:6). We cannot walk with God unless we agree with Him. (Amos 3:3). Let us not be foolish enough to try to persuade God to walk with us in ungodliness nor deceive ourselves by thinking that he is with us while we continue on in sin. In Jesus Christ, His Son, He (God) gave a sinless, blameless, innocent sacrifice and all who will appropriate this sacrifice for their need, will be made blameless and innocent even as he was.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

The full mission of Jesus Christ to earth was to bring us, who had gone astray, back to God, covering our sins and iniquities from the eye of God by His own blameless blood, redeeming us from all iniquity and purifying unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (Titus 2:14). Consider this scripture, “Zealous of good works” not to do evil, but zealous to do good.

Now the way to find God is to begin to obey God’s word, “Godly sorrow bringeth repentance.” One who is sorry because he has and is transgressing the laws and pleasure of God will ask God to forgive them and if he really fears God he will begin to do God’s will and pleasure, taking Jesus for his pattern or example he will continue to walk in truth as he receives knowledge and understanding. To fear the Lord is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding, (Job 28:28). “Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.” Psa. 34:14. “Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell forevermore.” Psa. 37:27. “A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.” Prov. 14:16. “By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.” Prov. 16:6. By these scriptures we clearly see that it is those that fear the Lord who turn from evil, they have wisdom and understanding, and blessings from God will overtake them as they continue to walk in truth found in His word.

“The secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him; and He will shew them His covenant.” Psa. 25:14. “Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear Him, upon them that hope in His mercy.” Psa. 33:18. “The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear Him, and delivereth them.” Psa. 34:7 “O fear the Lord, ye His saints: for there is no want to them that fear Him.” Psa. 34:9. “Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear Him; that

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

glory may dwell in our land.” Psa. 85:9. “For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is His mercy toward them that fear Him.” Psa. 103:11. “Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him.” Psa. 103:13.

“He hath given meat to them that fear Him: He will ever be mindful of His covenant.” Psa. 111:5. “He will fulfill the desire of them that fear Him: He also will hear their cry, and will save them.” Psa. 145:19. “And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” Matt. 10:28.

Now turn with me to Ecclesiastes, 12th chapter, 13th and 14th verses and let us read: “Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.”

It is not hard to see from the scripture what God requires of His created beings and yet so few fear God sufficiently to become godly and to continue in godliness, oh, the awful doom of those that will not receive Christ, who turn away from God’s offered mercy and line up with rebels and every evil working spirits that are choosing to be tormented through all the time to come, the greatness of it is shocking when we think of the meek and lowly lamb of God suffering so much to free us from Satan’s control to think that He has completed a full salvation for every man and bids all to come unto Him and find rest, peace and joy in this life and in the end heavenly bliss throughout all eternity. Why halt you between two opinions, choose Christ and have life forevermore.

## **Come Unto Me**

The devil has many glittering things to hold up to entice us away from the Lord but they are as soap bubbles, they will soon burst and then we are left disappointed and have to look for something else to satisfy the longing of our souls, but there is nothing that will satisfy the longing of our souls only Jesus, no matter how much of this world's goods we may possess, we are always looking for something, but will not find any thing that will quench the thirsting of our souls until we yield to Jesus and let Him come into our hearts and rule and reign to His name's honor and glory.

The Lord has not provided anything in this world to satisfy our souls only Himself. He has made a way for each one to come unto Him and be fully satisfied. No one has a corner on this wonderful salvation, but it is free to all who will accept it and become an heir of the throne of grace.

Matthew 11:28 reads: "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." We can find sweet rest to our souls in Christ who has given His life a sacrifice for our souls and now sits on the right hand of God interceding for those that are heirs of salvation. Not much rest will we find while reveling in the things of this world, for there is no lasting rest to a soul outside of Christ who has purchased us with His own precious blood. Oh, if souls could only see Jesus hanging on the cross, suffering and dying for them and pleading for them to turn away from the follies of this world and turn unto Him and live.

Our souls are going to live some place after this life, and each one of us should see that we make our home with Jesus where we can live in happiness and bliss throughout long never ending eternity. Death is sure to come to each of us then the judgment.

It is something awful to see and know of any one passing out of this life unprepared to meet God. The Lord will not turn anyone away that desires to love and serve Him, and will be obedient unto His voice as He speaks to them.

—Mary Pruitt

## **To The Backslider**

It is plainly taught in the Bible that there is hope of salvation for the backslider (Ezek. 18:27) and none of such need to be discouraged by Satan or give up hope because the enemy accuses them of committing an unforgiveable sin in blaspheming against the Holy Ghost or doing despite unto the Spirit of grace. Heb.10:29.

There is not so many that really commit sin that God will not forgive but is it a trick of Satan to nearly always accuse one that he has cunningly caused to backslide to believe that God will not forgive sin in order to get him to give up all hope and look upon God as cruel and unjust. This sort of accusation is just a big lie that Satan uses to keep one from believing God to the saving of their soul.

This message is not written to those that are backslidden in heart and go on professing, for Satan has got plenty to do that; but it is written to those that were once saved and enjoyed the blessings of God and through the cunning of Satan have lost their experiences and are honest enough to admit it. Satan, either wants one that is backslidden in heart to profess on any way or else he wants them to get under his accusing, galling yoke until he can finally land them in torment; separated from God forever.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Dear backslidden man or woman, there is hope in God for you, take courage and look to the Living fountain that was opened to the House of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. Zach. 13:1.

If you know that you ought to yield to get saved and live to please God and the Spirit is convicting you, then yield to Him, confessing your sin of backsliding, go to work and make all your wrongs right, accept the blood of Christ as an atonement for your sins and begin to call upon God daily to help you and be your guide through life. Do not expect a lot of feelings, feelings is not salvation, although God often blesses the saved, believing child. We get saved by faith and grace of Christ. In Eph. 2:8, we read, "For by grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the Gift of God." Not by any of your works but by the work that Christ has already completed for you when He gave His blood on Calvary's cross for your redemption or for the sin that you had committed. By his blood we are made nigh unto God (Eph. 2:13). When God saw Jesus hanging on the cross who was innocent of any crime, he became satisfied with this atonement for the sins that we had committed. And if we will repent in faith toward God and believe or accept the blood of Christ as atoning for sins, then as God has already accepted it (Isaiah 53:11), our accepting the blood will bring us and God together in peace and the scripture will become a reality to us where it states that, "We have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." Rom. 5:1.

There are too many that are waiting for feelings before they testify that God saves them. There is no place in the Bible where it says that we are saved by feelings. The knowledge of his spirit witnessing to our spirits that we are a child of God and feeling



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

belong to a soul that is already believing as there is all joy and peace in believing. Rom. 15:13.

In Hebrews the 11th chapter and the sixth verse we read, “But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.” You believe that God is, you believe that Jesus was the Son of God, that he did no wrong, was an innocent man, that He suffered great shame and cruel mocking, on the cross gave His innocent blood which paid the penalty of sufferings and eternal death which you earned by committing sin and evil. If you believe this, then believe that He rewards you with salvation and begin to act like you belong to Him. If you begin to serve Him, to honor Him as your Saviour and act like it by keeping his commandments then you will soon have joy and peace because you believe. Mere head belief will get you nowhere, but heart belief will cause action of humble worship and reverence to God and a bringing forth of the fruits of the Spirit. (Gal. 5:22). In Rom. 10th chapter and 9th verse we read, “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus and shalt believe in thine heart that God has raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”

Dear backslidden Fellowman God loves you still, his arm is out stretched for your home coming. When the Prodigal arose and started to God, the Father met him a long ways down the road and planted a kiss on his brow. He rejoiced and all the servants (saved children) rejoiced. He said, this my son was lost and is found, he was dead and is alive again. In other words he was saying, my son had separated himself from me by committing sin and now he has confessed and repented and came back to me and I have given him

eternal life. He is alive again although he was dead in trespasses and sins. (Luke 15:20).

Dear soul, God has done all that he can for you and he is now waiting for you to come. He gave his only begotten Son. His Son was faithful to declare the truth and to manifest God among men. He received the cruel slander and shameful abuse of sinners. He went into the garden, his soul was heavy, nigh unto death, he prayed in great agony of soul, the blood burst through his body and sweat became as drops of blood falling to the ground. Cruel sinners took him as though he was a criminal of the deepest dye, they hung him on the cross with two real criminals, they hissed at him, wagged their heads and mocked him there, they thrust a spear into his side, his blood ran out freely from hands, feet and side, it was innocent blood. Sinner friend, cover your soul with this blood and become innocent before God who has already accepted this sacrifice.

## **Editorials**

### **The Gift**

Jesus said, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God." John 3:3. In looking over Christendom, we are made to wonder at the few that give evidence of really seeing the Kingdom of God. Very many are like the Jews that crucified the Lord, they are looking and expecting Him to come and set up a literal Kingdom. Pilate understood very plainly that Jesus was a King (John 18:37)—not going to be, but was then. In verse 36 He told Pilate that His Kingdom was not of this world; in other words, the Power and Authority He had of being a King did not originate in this world, it was from heaven. Hence, in the Gospels and the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Epistles, it is spoken of as the Kingdom of heaven and also the Kingdom of God. The two terms are used interchangeable in the Scriptures. When Pilate was to release a prisoner, he asked the Jews; if he should release the king of the Jews and they all cried, "Not this man, but Barabbas." They would not acknowledge that Jesus was a King. When Pilate brought Jesus forth and was in the Judgment seat, he said to the Jews, "Behold your King;" and again he said, "Shall I crucify your King?" When they did crucify Him, Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross which read: "JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS." The Jewish people saw it and were displeased about it, and wanted him to change it and write: "He said, I am King of the Jews." Pilate was firm in his belief and would not change it. Many, yes very many, professed Christians today are saying by actions and words: "I will not have this man to reign over me" (Luke 19:14); but they are looking for Him to come and set up a literal Kingdom where their fleshly ambitions will be gratified, even as the Jews were and are.

One who is really "Born again" and has entered into the Kingdom of God is at present reigning with Christ on the earth, and enjoys this peaceful, happy reign. John the Baptist knew that Jesus was a King, and said to the people, "Repent ye: for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand." Matt. 3:2. When Jesus began to preach, He told the people to "repent: for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand" Matt. 4:17. Again in Mark 1:15, when He was preaching the gospel of the Kingdom of God in Galilee, He said, "The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel." The Kingdom was not to be in the future sometime, but He said that the time was fulfilled, and the Kingdom "is at hand" now. Jesus made a very strong statement of His power as a King just before He ascended, for He said to the disciples, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." No

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

King could have any more power than that. Why do not people act like Jesus has all power in heaven and in earth? The only reasonable answer is: they do not accept Him as King, and will not let this man reign over them, and thus they continue under the influence and power of the kingdom of darkness, the prince of the power of the air in this world.

The “Unspeakable Gift”—what is it? A gift that you can speak, and speak, and speak about; and then cannot speak all that ought to or could be spoken. A gift like that certainly must be a very elegant and wonderful Gift—a gift that would far surpass any earthly thing. The Apostle Paul spoke about the “Unspeakable Gift” after thinking about the “Exceeding grace of God” that was in some brethren. (2 Cor. 9:15). This is a gift then that comes right into our hearts and abides there and is so great and so glorious that we can never find words to express the rich treasure which it is.

We cannot buy this precious gift with silver and gold, for God gave His only begotten Son (John 3:16). Yet, we can buy it without money and without price. (Isaiah 55:1). By willingly surrendering all to the Lord, we can buy the “Pearl of great Price.” Just sell out to the Lord, have no reserve in your soul and the “Unspeakable Gift” will be yours.

Someone may say, “What has Jesus done for me, that I should have so much faith and confidence in Him as to value Him above all else in the world?”

Please listen to me just a moment, my dear sinner friend. You and I have transgressed the laws of God, and the penalty of sin is eternal death. (Rom. 6:23) No one could pay that penalty but Jesus, because He was without sin, and His blood being innocent could atone for our sins. He willingly went to the cross and suffered the shame and curse of a wicked sinner’s death to lift the penalty of

eternal death that hung over us. He was made sin for us who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. (2 Cor. 5:21). If we will only believe it and yield ourselves wholly to him, He will send the gift of the Holy Ghost into our hearts, which will live in us and make us able to live free from sin even as He had power to do; for the “Gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” (Rom. 6:23). Remember, when He bled and died upon the cross He paid the penalty for our sin and purchased us back to God. After we believe, if we will yield entirely to Him, He will seal us “with that Holy Spirit of Promise” (Eph. 1:13). When a Notary puts his stamp or seal on a contract, it becomes valid, legal, and will stand in law. When God sends His gift into our hearts, it shows that we are legal heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ (Rom. 8:17). The gift is an earnest of our inheritance, just a small portion of what we will inherit or possess, which assures us of the redemption of His purchased possession, which is our bodies, that He will change and fashion like unto His glorious body. (Phil. 3:21). We now live in this earthly house, a dilapidated shack which is decaying and will perish; but with the Gift, we have the assurance of a “building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.” (2 Cor. 5:1).

We have just spoken a few words about the Gift, the “Unspeakable Gift,” and it truly makes us thank God for this exceeding great and precious Gift.

## **Editorials**

### **Narrow is the Way**

The Hebrew writer says that Jesus is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him (Heb. 7:25). This is a strong

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

statement and yet it is most assuredly true, for Jesus has all power both in heaven and in earth (Matt. 28:18). As a soul comes to God with godly sorrow in his heart because of transgressing His commandments, seeks forgiveness and mercy and holds the innocent blood of Christ before the Father as an atonement for his sins; God will have mercy and blot them all out as a thick cloud and will not remember them against that soul any more. Jesus was the Just One that suffered for us, the unjust. He paid the penalty of death for the sins that we had committed.

If a soul would come to God in his sinful state and ask God to mete out justice to him, he would receive eternal punishment, for God's law is: "The soul that sinneth it shall die." In another place he says, "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God" When a soul comes to God pleading guilty of being a sinner and asking God for mercy and forgiveness, then God shows mercy and is faithful to forgive them and to cleanse them from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9). As long as we follow Him and do His will, we can keep free from all guilt; for the Scripture says, "But if we walk in the light . . . we have fellowship one with another, (He with us and we with Him) and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." (1 John 1:7)

It is sad to the humble saints of God to see and to know of the vast multitude of professing people that have no real knowledge of being freed from sin. Most of them are just following the crowd, the least way of resistance, and are on the broad way of destruction. It seems that so many folks are blind to the true way, and it is easy for blind leaders to get a good following.

It seems to me that those who read the Bible would know that the crowds of professors are on the wrong road, for Jesus has said, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

and few there be that find it” (Matt. 7:14). Human organization is a mark of the “Beast power.” It becomes an idol that men worship and will not be led by His Spirit. God’s Church is divinely organized, and does not need any of man’s help, for the members of His body are held together by the Divine Love of God in each heart, they are not of this world even as He is not of this world, their citizenship is in heaven and the heavenly life flows from heaven into their soul, and they bear the fruits of the Spirit because of this life and force from heaven in the soul.

Jesus says, “If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.”

Dear souls, you who are entangled with professors, with man-organized churches, and with this world; if you will cut loose from all and just swing out in the promises of God and let Him lead you by His Spirit, He will bring you into sweet fellowship with all others that are free from these things and the spirit of such. Just abide in Him, as the branch (You) cannot bear the fruits of the Spirit unless it abides in the Vine (Christ). John 15:4.

Jesus says, “Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” Matt. 7:13, 14. In Luke 12:32, Jesus says again to his disciples, “Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.”

In these scriptures we clearly see that the saved are exceedingly few compared to the millions of souls who are in the world and on the broad way to destruction. This fact ought to stir every saved soul to do all he can to get the gospel to the souls of

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

men. Even though many be saved, yet they will be few compared to the billions who are lost.

I have been thinking of the great truth that Jesus uttered in such a few words. He says to enter in at the strait gate which means the way that is difficult to the natural man. It is contrary to earthly ambitions and self-praise, honor, or glory here in this world and it takes much faith in God and the believing of the testimony of his word with the seeing of invisible things to hold and move on in His will and pleasure. This is the very reason it is difficult and the reason that so many just run well for a season and as time goes on they willingly allow the devil to switch them off the crucified way and they begin to love the praise of men, love money, and love the world. The enemy succeeds in putting out their spiritual eyes in analogy to Samson's literal eyes that were put out by the Philistines. Then he began to grind for them. So it is with many preachers today as they have weakened to the earthly elements and Satan has succeeded in putting out their eyes and they grind or labor for the enemies of Christ with a salary attached and earthly praise and honor of men. James says, "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?" James 4:4.

Then the Lord says, "Wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat." It seems today that most all people are choosing the broad way in spite of the positive declaration of the Lord that it, "leadeth to destruction." This is a sure sign that people as a rule do not believe the word of our Lord but just pretend to do so by making a profession of Christ while they travel on the broad way to destruction. This is the sad sight that meets the spiritually wise souls who are in the world today. Oh, that professors today would



come to the knowledge and understanding of what Paul meant when he said, “I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Oh, that we could see men today proving their faith by acting like they believe God’s words. Then would that light of heaven shine out in this dark world of sin and then would souls really be converted to God.

### **Are You a Ransomed Soul?**

In the second chapter of 1st Timothy, 5th verse we read, “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.”

Webster’s Dictionary says that ransom means to free from captivity, slavery or punishment by a payment; atone for; redeem from the bondage of sin. Jesus Christ has certainly done all this for mankind and even much more. He has not only set us free from sin, bondage and slavery but has made us heirs of God and joint or equal heirs with himself. Read Romans 8:17.

We had all sinned against God and the wrath of God was upon us for it is written, “The soul that sinneth it shall die.” Ezekiel 18:4. The penalty of death was upon each of us, eternal death; and there was no one who could be found who was able to pay the ransom price and set us free from the enemy of our souls but the Lord Jesus Christ the only begotten son of the Father. The only way that He could pay the price was by dying in our stead. Since He was innocent, His blood atoned for our sins and we became free from Satan’s power. A full ransom price was paid for our

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

souls and God gladly accepts us back to His loving arms when we become sorry for our sins, confessing and repenting of them, accepting the blood as a covering for the innocent blood of the Lamb of God was the ransom price. It is only as we keep under the blood that we continue free and beloved of the Father. We read in the fifth chapter of Revelation that a strong angel was proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?” Heaven and earth was searched and no one was found who was able to open the book and John wept much because of this sad condition. The reason he wept was because man had by sinning sold himself into slavery to Satan, and eternal death was upon him.

When one of the Elders saw John weeping he said to him, “Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.” Jesus Christ was the only Mediator that could be found. He alone could pay the ransom price. When He hung and died upon the cross, He broke the seals and opened the book of life to all men. Jesus Christ is the mediator that stood between God and men and His blood being innocent and without sin (which could not be said of any other man). He could die and by His death pay the penalty of sin that hung over our heads and so the scripture came true which is written in Isaiah 53:5, “But He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with his stripes we are healed.”

In the 11th verse of the same chapter it reads, “He (the Father) shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied.” God in heaven saw the travail of His Son’s soul in the garden when He said “My soul is heavy, nigh unto death.” As He looked upon the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

scene of His suffering and death upon the cross, the Father in heaven became satisfied with the price He had paid for your soul and my soul and the souls of all mankind. If we will become sorry that we have sinned against God and will confess and repent, accepting the blood as an atonement for all of our sins, we will be made free from Satan's power and his darkness and be translated into the Kingdom of His dear Son. "If we will walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin," 1 John 1:7. Jesus said, "I am the light of the world: He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." John 8:12.

Dear sinner friend, there is only one thing that separates you from God, and that is your own sins and iniquities, for it is written in Isaiah 59:1, "Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither is his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins (your sins) have hid his face from you, that he will not hear." Your sins hide His face from your soul. Confess, repent, and accept the blood as a covering and the Lord's face and favor will be upon you and you will have peace through the Lord Jesus Christ.

Please read one more scripture found in Proverbs 28:13, "He that covereth his sins, (Will not confess them and forsake them) shall not prosper: (will not find favor with God) but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy." The Lord will have mercy and forgive him and bless him. He will be freed from the power of Satan and brought back into favor with God and the holy angels.

## **Editorials**

### **Give Yourself to the Lord**

I often think of the scripture that reads thus, “The eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward Him.” God wants to show Himself strong in your behalf and He can only do this as you wholly deny yourself and let Him possess and rule in your heart. If God shows Himself strong in your behalf you will have to have an unfeigned and unshaken faith in God to obey Him in all things.

If we would pay wages for help like the world does we could get plenty of help but what kind would it be? Our desire is to have workers that are in touch with God and unless they come with a sacrificing spirit and hearts filled with the love of God and a burden for souls they would be of little value in the “Lord’s print shop.” When we do our work as unto the Lord, He is pleased and we are blessed and the work is blessed and all goes smoothly. We serve God because of His love in our hearts and labor prompted by divine love in the soul brings joy and satisfaction with contentment to the soul. David vividly expresses the kind of service that pleases God in 1 Chro. 29th chapter and 14th verse which reads, “But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.” King David was a man after God’s own heart and Isaiah the prophet speaking of the Kingdom of Christ which we are in at this present time said, “Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even forever.” Isaiah 9:7. The Angel of God speaking to Mary the mother of Jesus said,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

concerning the babe to be born, “He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob (Jacob denotes saved people who recognize Jesus as their King, ruler and governor. Read also Hebrews 3:6 which tells us that we are the House of Christ, God’s Son.) forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.” Luke 1:32-33.

David said they gave “willingly” unto the Lord and acknowledged that all that they had was given to them of God and they only took of God’s and gave to Him what was His. This free-will giving is still the rule in the Kingdom of God now when Christ is on the throne. It is not something that is forced upon us or pulled out of us by clever speaking or writing, neither by persuasion, but it is just in us as His people. In the 18th verse David prayed for this very thing and he said, “Keep this forever in the imagination (or in the mind and thoughts) of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.” God’s people have the thought of free-will giving in their heart and will do it without continually having exhortation and persuasion pressed upon them. People who give just because they are exhorted, persuaded or entreated with many words to do so are far from what God would have them to be and do not really know what manner of folks they are. Let each of us show faith in God that worketh by love divine.

Paul exhorted the brethren to present their bodies to the Lord as a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto the Lord which he said was their reasonable service and not to be conformed to this world. Rom. 12:1. Jesus told doubting Thomas that he believed because he had seen but said, “Blessed are they which see not and yet believe.” A soul that is looking for God to perform miracles all the time or to keep their feelings running high in order to continue

with Him have very little faith. A soul that looks to their feelings in order to determine their standing with God is sure to suffer defeat and be wallowed in the dirt by the enemy. God says, "The just shall walk by faith." Whether we are being favored or abused, whether things are working smoothly or roughly, whether feelings are high or low by unfeigned faith in Him we know that He is ruling and that "All things work together for good to them that love Him." It takes the wind, the rain and the sunshine, cloudy days and bright days to make the corn stalk grow and bear fruit. If it had only sunshine and heat without storm and rain it would not grow. If it had only rain and storm without sunshine and heat it would not grow and bear fruit. If it had rain and sunshine without any wind or storms the roots would be so weak that when the fruit was getting heavy on the stalk it would fall over and the fruit would be ruined in the mud. As the child of God continues to have unfeigned faith in God through all severe tests and trials of life, they are in a normal spiritual condition and will bear fruit and have the blessings of God upon their life which will end with these words from the Saviour, "Thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of the Lord."

Jesus said, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matt. 11:28. These words of the Savior ought to be the sweetest words on mortal tongue to the weary, afflicted and poverty stricken soul. That soul that is trying to do right and the enemy is afflicting them in body and causing them to murmur and pine and do evil, perhaps cursing when things go wrong, fuss at the wife or children or stock; they want to do right but, like Paul when in sin, when they would do good, evil is present with them. (Romans 7:21). He was brought into captivity by the law of sin which was in his members. He was made to cry out, "O, wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

body of this death?” That man or woman that is in sin is a wretched person for that power of sin is bringing eternal death upon them. They have no true happiness here and no hope of any to come and the imps of hell are already tormenting them and causing them great misery. My disappointed friend, there is hope for you in Christ. If you will surrender to him with all your heart he will make a new creature out of you and joy and gladness will spring up in that desert and parched soul. When you cry unto the Lord, confessing your sins and asking God to have mercy on you a sinner, He will hear and will have mercy and bring you up out of the horrible pit, and up out of the miry clay of sin. He will set your feet upon a Rock solid foundation. He will lead you and establish your goings and direct you in a plain path. He will put a new song in your mouth, even praises unto our God. Oh, blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lord, for he shall walk with Him in white and eat of the hidden manna. He shall walk on the Highway of holiness where the unclean are not found. No one with a lion-like nature will be there, no ravenous beast natured person will be there, but the redeemed of the Lord will walk there. They shall travel this Highway with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads and all sorrow and sighing shall flee away. Read the latter part of the 35th chapter of Isaiah. There is an abundance of rest in Christ for the weary and heavy laden for his burden is light and his yoke is easy. I’ve found it so, yes many others have found it so, and dear friend you can find it so if you will surrender to Him. “He that covereth his sins (will not confess them and forsake them) shall not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.” You can be saved if you become fully willing. Seek Him while He may be found. Call upon Him while He is near. “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts:

and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” Isaiah 55:7.

### **A New Creature**

“Therefore if ANY MAN be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away (past tense): Behold, all things are become new.” (Present tense) 2 Cor. 5:17.

This truth was uttered by the apostle Paul who was “a chosen vessel” of God, and spoke as he was moved by the Holy Ghost.

He said, “If any man be in Christ he is a new creature.” In other words if a man is in Christ he is a new creature. His old life with its former ways, thoughts and deeds has passed away, the new life from heaven now begins to control the man and he does and acts like heaven would have him do.

Jesus in his exhortation to Nicodemus said, “Marvel not that I said unto thee, ye must be born again” John 3:7. Although Nicodemus was a ruler and stood high in the estimation of the people, he could not understand how a man could be born again.

Wise men of earth have great knowledge of earthly things, but generally very little of heavenly things. Men today think they know all about how a baby is born of the flesh, but the fact is, there are mysteries even in this which they have to leave with God; for after all is said and all searching is done, the fact remains that it can only be this way because in the beginning God commanded them to reproduce of their kind and it is so because he commanded it to be so. The same mighty God, the God of all creation has also said, “Ye must be born again” and he makes it very strong and imperative when he says, “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.” 3rd verse.



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

“That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.” Our children are born of the flesh and are flesh and in order to be spiritual, having life from heaven they must be born again in order to be true children of God.

When they are born again and allow God to lead them by his Spirit they will be the sons of God for Paul says, “For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God,” Rom. 8:14. John says, “Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.” 1 John 3:1.

When our children are born into the world, physically speaking, they are new creatures. The whole family, neighbors, and kinsfolk are interested in the newborn babe, and the father is very much pleased when all declare, “It looks just like its father.” It is also pleasing to the Heavenly Father when we are born of the Spirit if we have his likeness insomuch that the neighbors and kinsfolk can report it to be so.

We cannot see the spirit of God enter into a man which makes him a new creature; but it will be easy to see the effects of it if the Spirit abides there; for it will make him a new creature. He will gamble no more, will cease drinking poison liquor, will not swear, tell or laugh at smutty yarns, will not dance nor be found at the shows, card games, and picnics of the world, will no longer use poison tobacco, no more will he lie, steal, cheat, or swindle, and will not conform to the world in dress. But he will obey the scriptures and deny all worldly lusts and ungodliness and live sober righteously and godly in this present world (Titus 2:12).

Jesus told Nicodemus that he could not see the wind but could hear the sound thereof. It is true. There are many things we cannot see with the natural eye. You cannot see the bullet as it leaves the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

gun barrel, but you can see the effects of it. The mother may say, "I can just see my baby grow." That is a mistake, she can tell that it is heavier and larger but she cannot actually see it grow. So is everyone that is born of the spirit. You cannot see the spirit come into them but if they yield to it and the Spirit abides in them you can see the effects of it being there.

Dear reader, whosoever you are, I beg you to yield yourself to God with godly sorrow and repentance, turn away from all the sin and folly of this world and have faith in God for he will have a way of depositing the seed of truth in the womb of your soul and cause you to be born again and be a new creature, ready for heaven.

Paul told the Galatians, "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." Gal. 6:15. Truly, my friend, "Ye must be born again."

Peter tells the young converts to "Lay aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speaking, as new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby." 1 Peter 2:1, 2.

In Matt. 9:16, Jesus said that men do not put a piece of new cloth on an old garment lest the rent is made worse. It will not do to patch yourself up with a profession of religion. The world is cursed with patched-up religion. Folks that patch up their self-righteousness and claim to be Christ's give Satan an opportunity of playing God to them and he makes them believe and teach all manner of false things which are confusing and ruining many souls. Do not try to patch up an old experience, but remember the words of Jesus, "Ye must be born again." As our children are born in a fleshly sense and become new creatures and are added to our family by a new birth so ye must be born from above and become a

new creature spiritually. Then you will be added to the family of God. As you yield to him and do his will you can be a son or daughter of God and he will be your God, governing and ruling over you through this time world.

Dear friend, Jesus said, “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” John 3:3.

## **Prepare to Meet Thy God**

To many it may seem a very difficult thing to get ready to meet God. I told a man not long ago that he ought to get saved. He answered, “That would be a hard thing to do.” With man alone it would be an impossible thing, but all things are possible with God so let us have faith in God for the scripture hath said, “Without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” Heb. 11:6.

Some may ask: “What is God?” Let the scriptures answer. “God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth” John 4:24.

Satan is also a Spirit—an evil spirit—and all men who have not been delivered from this evil spirit by faith in the blood of Jesus Christ are in darkness and cannot understand the truth: for Satan, the master of all unsaved people, keeps lying to them and dulls their hearing and blinds them to the truth to keep them from believing in God and being saved ready and prepared to meet God. He is so wicked that he wants to hold them in sin and in the end bring them into torment where the worm (soul) dieth not and the fire is never quenched. Satan is seeking your eternal ruin and God

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

is seeking your eternal happiness with Him. You are the one that must do the choosing in this life.

Now, the question comes again, “How can I prepare to meet God?” We shall let the inspired word of God answer.

The first thing you need to realize is that you are a sinner in the sight of God and that because of your sins which you have committed you are separated from God and lost. Jesus came to seek and to save the lost. So being a sinner and lost, he is seeking after you, for he loves your soul so much that he was willing to suffer at the hands of cruel men, be pierced and give up his innocent blood that you, by believing, might be cleansed from sin and made innocent before God. What a happy day it is for a sinner when Jesus takes away his burden of guilt and sin and there is nothing between him and God his Creator. God is abundantly able and willing to do this for every sinner that will plead guilty as being a sinner and ask God to have mercy on him and forgive him. God is faithful and just to forgive us if we ask Him. Read 1 John 1:9.

Isaiah the Prophet says, “Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened, that he cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that he cannot hear: But your iniquities (only yours) have separated between you and your God, and your sins (just yours) have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.” Isa. 59:1, 2.

Jesus is the only one that can take away your sins and put you in touch with God so you can hear his voice and be a companion of his and have power to live free from sin every day.

In Proverbs 28:13 we read, “He that covereth his sin shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.” If you want God to have mercy and save your soul you

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

must not try to keep your sins hid from God but be honest and confess them and from the heart forsake them and God will have mercy upon you and save you, blot out all your transgressions as a thick cloud, will separate them from you as far as the east is from the west and will not remember them against you anymore. Oh, the joy and peace of having knowledge that all your sins are forgiven and that there is nothing now between you and God.

In getting forgiveness of sins you become born again, which is necessary for everyone that would “prepare to meet God.” Jesus says, “Ye must be born again.” John 3:7. The first time you were born, you were born of the flesh, a fleshly birth; but this time you must be born from above, a spiritual birth, which will mean that a new life from heaven has begun in your soul, a life that is clean, pure and holy, a life that gives you power to please God in all your words and deeds, a life that will give you an assurance that you are prepared to meet God.

One may say, how can I attain to this heavenly state? I have no power to change my nature. I have often tried to quit evil and have failed times without number. That is true, you have no power to make the change, for it is written, “Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.” Jer. 13:23. You can no more begin to do good unless God changes your heart than a leopard could change his spots, and that is just why “ye must be born again.”

Jesus says, “Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” Matt. 11:28. You who are laboring to live free from sin and can never do it, just come to the Lord and he will deliver you from sin and give you soul rest.

The way to come unto the Lord is to plead guilty of being a sinner, have godly sorrow in your heart for committing sin, ask

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

God to have mercy upon you and to forgive you and he will be faithful and just with you and will forgive you. Then believing him, you will have peace from God as you accept the blood of Christ as an atonement for all your sins. There is all joy and peace in believing.

Jesus says, “Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.” When you get to the place that you want the righteousness of God in your soul more than anything in the world, when you become sick and tired of sin and are willing to forsake the sinful world and all its revelry and sin, then you will be found of Him, not having your own righteousness any more, but the righteousness of God which is by faith in the atoning blood of Jesus Christ. No man or woman is prepared to meet God until he or she possesses the righteousness of God in the soul. Self-righteousness is only as filthy rags in the sight of God. We must be born again and have the righteousness of God in our hearts to be prepared to meet him.

Dear sinner friend, we beseech you to seek God until He rains his righteousness down upon you and then, will you be prepared to meet God. Oh, do prepare to meet God. Satan is only seeking your ruin and eternal destruction. Flee from sin and folly and be prepared to meet God.

## **Editorials**

### **Free from Sin**

When I see a saintly dressed mother with her little girl dressed in worldly clothes (short skirt with bare limbs much above the knee and bare arms) it causes meditations to develop in my mind.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

I think: here is a little innocent girl of whom Jesus said, “Of such is the kingdom of heaven,” and yet the devil for some reason, has his vulgar appearing worldly clothes on her. The little girl is innocent of any wrong, and is truly of the kingdom of heaven. Someone is not innocent in this matter before God. Mothers and fathers, we cannot shift our responsibility in this matter. God sees and knows about this, and the real reason for this situation. God is not fooled or mocked. It is just as wrong for mothers to dress their little innocent girls in Satan-patterned clothes as it is for the father to give his little innocent boy Satan’s tobacco to chew or smoke.

The scarcity of clothes on the little girl kills God-given modesty and feeds lust and fleshly pride and makes the child think it is right to follow the fads and fashions of the world. The tobacco poisons the boy’s body which should be the Lord’s, and increases it in fleshly lusts that war against God.

It may be possible that your conscience is seared to the extent that you do not feel condemned about it now, but remember, thou shalt be brought into judgment in that final reckoning day, together with all future effects of such actions.

When I see a preacher in the pulpit with instructions for others on his lips, and behold the religious professor’s worldly adornment under the chin I think he is either ignorant of what it means, being “not of the world,” or he fears the world more than he fears God and his sacred Word, which says, “Be not conformed to this world.” Romans. 12:1, 2.

Some preachers “Buy the truth,” but ere long begin to sell it. Prov. 23:23. They do this in order to keep in favor with the world and have its praise and thereby shun the cross and persecution that follows a life sold out to God.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Matt. 1:21, “And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people *from* their sins.”

Luke 1:73, “The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, in *holiness* and *righteousness* before him, *all the days of our life*”

1 John 3:6, “Whosoever abideth in him *sinneth* not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. . . . He that committeth sin is *of the Devil*; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might *destroy* the works of the Devil. Whosoever is born of God *doth not commit sin*; for his seed (the Word of God, Luke 8:11) remaineth in him: and he cannot sin because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the Devil.”

They try to kill the weight of these Scriptures by claiming that this flesh, the body, sins but the soul is holy and righteous. Let us look up the Scriptures to see whether God teaches that the body of a saved man sins while his soul is preserved holy and righteous or not.

Rom. 6:6, “Knowing this, that our old man (the carnal, fleshly nature that causes men to sin) is crucified with him, that the body of sin (the evil power within a sinner) might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin.” Verse 12, “Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.”

1 Cor. 6:20, “For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.”



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Romans 8:12, “Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, (put them to death) ye shall live.”

In 1 Cor. 9:27, Paul testified, “But I keep under my body (or keep my body under), and bring it into subjection, lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.” A castaway, according to the dictionary, is a worthless thing, a thing that is refused.

Paul tells us in 1 Thess. 5:22, to “abstain from all appearance of evil. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.”

If your whole soul, spirit, and body is preserved blameless unto the coming of the Lord—and God says he will do that very thing—how much of you is left to commit sin? Brethren, we had better believe the plain statements of God’s Word and look to him for right interpretation of seemingly contrary Scriptures that would hold you under sin and bondage and bring weeping and wailing in the end.

We read in Gal. 6:7, “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.” Peter instructs: “Abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.” 1 Pet. 2:11. The spirit and life of Christ living in the soul will give us power to abstain from all fleshly lusts that war against the soul and enable us to sow unto the spirit and have life everlasting. But those who sow to the flesh in adorning the body,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

strong drink, poison tobacco, worldly spirits, adultery, lying, backbiting, hatred, envy, greed, extortion, and unjust gain will be sowing to the flesh and will reap corruption or destruction.

In Eph. 2:2 Paul tells more about our condition when we were in sin: “Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past (This includes his own condition of which he spoke in the 7th chapter of Romans.) in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature (that sin that dwelt in him) the children of wrath.”

Brethren, there are just two spiritual powers in the world today. One is the Spirit of God and the other is the spirit of Satan. The spirit that we choose to allow to live in us will cause us to put to death the deeds of the body and do God’s will all the time if it be the Spirit of God dwelling in us; but if it be the spirit of Satan he will cause us to yield to fleshly lusts and sin by transgressing the laws and commands of God, and at the same time make some lie by claiming to be a child of God. We learn in Jeremiah 17:9 that an unregenerate heart “is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked: who can know it?” One that is sowing to the flesh does not know what great wicked deed that power and spirit in him may cause him to do.

Let us turn our attention again to the 7th chapter of Romans. If one will read this chapter with prayer and carefulness, you will be able to see that Paul is telling of his condition while under the law in sin. Although he was a saved man when he wrote it, yet he was trying to make it plain the condition of a man in sin under the law without Christ, and he used himself to illustrate it, making plain

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

the condition that existed with him when in sin. He begins when he was a child and says in the 9th verse, “For I was alive without the law once: (when I was a child and did not know any commandments) but when the commandment came, (when he became old enough to know what God commanded) sin revived and I died.” He began to realize that he was sinning and was carnal sold under sin. He continues to describe the power of that indwelling sin that caused him to do wrong, and finally says, “O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?” The power, or body, of sin within him was working death to his soul by causing him to sin through the lusts of the flesh. He thanked God that deliverance was through Jesus Christ our Lord. No wonder he was a wretched man, knowing what he ought to do, but finding no power to do it, and at the same time that power of indwelling sin was bringing his soul to destruction and damnation. This is certainly the description of an unsaved man and never of one fully saved in Christ. In the eighth chapter, after being set free from that wretched condition of having indwelling sin, he says “There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death,” Thank God, in Christ he was no longer a wretched man, but had life and no condemnation—was FREE!

Brethren, in the seventh chapter Paul tells the condition that existed with him when unsaved, and in the eighth chapter he is telling the condition of a saved man. Since God has saved me, my experience is in harmony with the teaching of the eighth chapter and not at all with the seventh chapter. I was wretched while in sin, but never in Christ.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

When I was first saved thirty years ago I had been taught by many preachers and others that one would sin more or less all the time and I thought as many do now, that Paul was telling about his condition when saved. I had it in my mind to teach it that way, but the Spirit forbade me to do it, and I pondered over the Scripture and wondered what Paul meant by the teaching. I retired for the night thinking over these Scriptures, wondering what he meant. I had been in bed only a short time when the Lord by His Spirit spoke to me these words: “Paul was telling how he felt when he was in sin.” I turned over and looked around the room expecting to see someone, but there was no one. As I waited in amazement, the voice came again more clearly and distinct, “Paul was telling how he felt when in sin.” I accepted this truth from heaven and the next morning the Spirit made the seventh chapter of Romans very clear to me, and nothing can shake me from the clear understanding He gave, for seeing it as revealed makes all other Scriptures harmonize.

In 1 John 3:7, just before he began to make it plain about living free from sin, John said, “Little children, let no man deceive you: (He knew that many would misconstrue the Scriptures and deceive souls.) he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.” This makes it plain that a Christian is like him in righteousness, and is no longer a sinner.

Peter tells us in 2 Peter 3:16 that Paul writes some things that are hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned (have not been taught by the Spirit) and are unstable (not settled in real truth) wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction. It is pitiful to note the great number of preachers in the world today that are wresting the Scriptures from their proper

meaning and are causing multitudes to believe false doctrines to their own destruction.

We get from God what we believe for, and if preachers make people believe that they cannot live free from sin, they will never have faith to believe for grace to live free from sin, but will continue under bondage to the enemy of their souls and be lost with evil men forever. Just being sincere about a thing will not save the soul; but there must be an active living faith of believing and receiving.

## Editorials

### **The New Testament Law**

Sometimes we hear the expression, “sinning Christians.” There is no such thing as a sinning Christian. A Christian is one that is Christ-like and He did no sin. He says in his Word, “whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his (Word of God) remaineth in him; and he cannot sin because he is born of God.” 1 John 3:9. The next verse tells us that in this (sinning and not sinning) the children of God are manifested and the children of the devil. The children of God do not sin, but the children of the devil do sin. It does not matter how much one professes to belong to Christ, if he is committing sin, he is not His; but according to the Word, he belongs to the devil. In the eighth verse it is written, “He that committeth sin is of the devil. For this purpose (What purpose? Because men sinned and were of the devil) the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” Jesus Christ, if believed on from the heart, will destroy the works of Satan out of your heart and give you power to keep from committing sin. Then you will be a child of God. You will have

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

been delivered from the kingdom of darkness and translated into the kingdom of his dear Son. (Col. 1:13). “In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sin.”

We also hear professed Christians say, “I am a sinner, saved by grace.” That statement is not true, and misleading; for if one is saved by the grace of God, he is no longer a sinner. If you confess Christ and are still a sinner, you are still of the devil, according to the Word of God. One could truthfully say, “I was a sinner, but now I am saved by the grace of God.” He is certainly saved; but, “I am a sinner, saved by the grace of God,” is a sentence invented by Satan to confuse souls and keep them in bondage to Satan and his infernal hosts. Dear one, if you are saved by the grace of God, you are no longer a sinner. If you are a sinner, you are not saved at all, no matter how much you profess. You are just deceiving your own soul and are a servant of sin.

This is what Paul said (Rom. 6:1, 2), “Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. (God forbids you to sin.) How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?” If you claim to be Christ’s God forbids you to sin. Verse 12, “Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.”

No, dear reader, one that sins is not saved at all, no matter how much that one professes. A professor who commits sin is on the broad way to destruction just the same as one that makes no profession. Such ones will weep, wail, and gnash teeth in that Judgment day because they had themselves deceived and were thinking they would be passed into the glory world. The sinner that makes no profession is not expecting any heavenly abode so will take his place with the damned and sinning professors.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

We have been reading a book which was sent to us from San Francisco, Calif., concerning the Seventh Day Advent sect. Those poor people are certainly in great darkness and wrest the Scripture from their proper meaning to bind their law doctrines upon innocent souls. They make a great hobby of binding the Jewish Sabbath on believers in Christ. If they could just believe the simple truths of the Bible it would remove all that yoke. Then they would know that Jesus living in the soul fulfills the literal day and gives a continual sabbath of rest in the soul. He has not destroyed the law, but has fulfilled it by bringing a continual keeping of it into the soul. No one keeps the sabbath more perfectly than the man or woman that lives free from sin, having continual soul rest.

The keeping of the literal law was a yoke of bondage and man had no power to keep it as Stephen told the law keepers in his day, "Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it." Acts 7:53. Also in the eleventh chapter of Second Corinthians, we find that Paul had many reproofs and rebukes for the law teachers who were among the flock at Corinth, teaching their soul-destroying doctrines.

In Col. 2:16, Paul says, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days." The word "days" is in italics, showing that it was supplied by the translators. In other words, Paul was instructing the Colossians not to allow any man to judge them as being in the wrong because they were not keeping the sabbath as a literal day like the Jew did, which, he says in the next verse, is just a shadow then of things to come. He says the body is of Christ. The Body that made the shadow is Christ, and all the law is the shadow of what it pointed forward to which is Christ. Again, it is

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

written in Rom. 10:4, “For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.”

In the fourth chapter of Hebrews is quite an extended sermon in which the writer is telling us that the rest in Christ takes the place of the literal Sabbath. After telling us that God did rest the seventh day from all his works, and that some did not enter into rest because of unbelief, he continues by saying that if Jesus (This should be Joshua. See margin.) had given them rest, then would he not afterwards have spoken of another day. Crossing over Jordan into the Canaan land is typical of our sanctified state in Christ which gives us that perfect soul rest, which in Christ fulfills the literal sabbath day. Then in the tenth verse, he refers us to God’s resting on the seventh day, and lets us know that when we get in Christ and cease from our own works, we have soul rest, which is the substance of the sabbath shadow. Unbelief will cause men to live in the shadows of the true, and they will fail to understand the meaning of the Scriptures.

It is written that Moses put a veil over his face so the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished. But their minds were blinded, “for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ.” 2 Cor. 3:13, 14. As these people were then, so are many people today. They are so fleshly minded and filled up with human wisdom that a thick veil is between them and the truth of the Scriptures, and they grope in darkness and bondage. By their cunning craftiness and human reasoning, they bring others under bondage, making them the servants of sin.

Jesus says in Mark 2:27, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.” These law teachers would make you



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

believe, if possible, that man was made for the sabbath. But Jesus tells us that this is not true, but the sabbath was made for man. It served with the rest of the law which Christ has fulfilled, as a school master to bring us to Christ. In that way, the sabbath was made for man. When we really get in Christ, it has fulfilled its mission for man, and thus the Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

Truly enlightened children in Christ esteem every day alike. They do not keep the first day of the week, which is termed, the “Lord’s day,” as the sabbath, nor any other day for they have knowledge and clearly understand that the Jewish literal sabbath has been fulfilled by Christ, and the substance is in their souls. They rejoice in a continual sabbath of rest in the soul. The galling yoke of the law doctrines has come to its fulfillment in Christ, and his yoke becomes easy and his burden light. Blessed be the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world!

The law also says, “Thou shalt not kill” and “thou shalt not commit adultery.” (Exod. 20:13, 14). Christ has fulfilled these laws as well as the others by destroying the hate out of the heart and adulterous thoughts. Under the law one was judged as a murderer if he killed a man; but in Christ, one is a murderer if he even has hate in his heart (1 John 3:15). No man will murder if the hate in his heart is destroyed, so Christ has fulfilled that. No man will commit adultery if the thoughts of adultery are destroyed in his heart.

Under the law they were stoned to death if they committed adultery, but since Christ has come and fulfilled the law, a man has committed adultery if he looks upon a woman to lust after her, and evil thoughts will bring death to the soul. Christ fulfills the law insomuch that he destroys that adulterous lust in the heart. If men would believe the simple truths of the Scripture and seek God until

the law is fulfilled in them in Christ, their fleshly minds would cease to trouble them by trying to be in favor with God by keeping the shadows of the substance, which is “Christ in us the hope of glory.”

## **Give to God His Own**

In the beginning God divided time and gave us days, months, and years. The sun was to shine by day and the moon and stars by night, and we find it so today. For nearly six thousand years, time has measured itself out to created mortals, and according to the prophecies, we are living in the last days of time. Soon we look for our Lord, who will end time, man’s probation, and the great judgment day will set. Then long, long eternity will begin.

While time lasts, man can do just as he pleases, so far as serving or rejecting God is concerned; but remember, God will bring every one into judgment.

Hear the words of the wise man recorded in Eccl. 12:13, 14: “Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.” If you confess your sins and forsake them, God will save your soul, and as you look to Jesus He will sanctify your nature and fill you with His Spirit. Then the Spirit will lead and guide you into all truth; in other words, will let you know just what his commandments are. No man living can know and keep the commandments of God without possessing his Spirit in the soul. It is his Spirit that makes us know what God’s commandments really are, and it is his Spirit and power in the soul that gives us wisdom and strength to keep them. Peter says of God’s children, “Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.”

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Let us reason together with God for a while. When God built Adam out of clay, he had no life, could not move or think. But God breathed life into that body of clay and he became a living soul. Since God made the man complete, is it not reasonable that man should yield himself wholly unto his creator? The only answer to that question is: Most assuredly. YES. God took a rib from a man, and out of the rib created woman. Was it not a reasonable thing for the woman to yield herself to man and to God? There is only one answer to this question, that is: she surely should do that, for she could not be in existence unless God had created her. Surely God, who created the man and the woman knows the best course for one to take in life, and will work out happiness and contentment for them as they yield to his will and give glory to his name. God created man for his own pleasure and his glory. The reason there is so much sin and wickedness, sorrow, and suffering in the world today is, man became unruly and rebelled against his Creator. Adam and Eve sold out to Satan, the enemy of God their Creator, and brought trouble, misery, and death upon themselves and all of their posterity.

But God in his great pity, mercy and compassion on his feeble, dust-framed people has given them another chance to repent, choose Christ the Savior, yield to him day by day and have happiness, peace, and eternal life. After God has done all this, we find many that will go on in rebellion, choosing death, damnation, and fire and brimstone through eternity. What an awful state this is for poor man!

In regard to Adam and Eve we all must acknowledge that the only reasonable and just thing for them to do was to yield to their Creator all the time, and let Him guide them and counsel them so they could walk with him and have happiness, peace, and

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

everlasting life. But instead they disobeyed the command of God and were driven out of the beautiful garden where happiness, peace, and joy were supreme.

There is one command that they did keep and that was to bear children in sorrow. As Adam and Eve rightly belong to God, even so all of their posterity belonged to him. When one owns a cow, her offspring belongs to him too. Even so, God owned our foreparents and we are his by rights. Now, since God has been so merciful to us as to give us a chance to return to Him through Christ his Son, do you not think that we are wicked rebels to refuse his proffered mercy and continue under bondage to the enemy of our souls, and reap eternal damnation with fire and brimstone torment?

Father Adam and Mother Eve were in fleshly bodies as we are, for when God breathed life into the body, the clay became flesh, and was alive and had feeling and desire as we have today. The enemy appealed to them through their fleshly desires or fleshly lusts, and they yielded to him and disobeyed God, bringing his wrath upon them. And His wrath is upon all disobedient people today; but if they would believe in God's Son and the sacrifice made, the wrath of God would be lifted from their souls. In John 3:35, 36, we read, "The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."

Many today are lost in sin because they will not repent. But they yield to fleshly desires as Adam and Eve and disobey God, therefore the wrath of God remains upon them.

Man, being made out of clay of the earth, is naturally subject to vain and earthly things. That is why Paul says in Romans 8:20,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

“For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who has subjected the same in hope.” God’s hope is for man to believe in Christ and have victory in this life over all vain and earthly things and enter into his glory.

We hear the apostle Paul say in this same chapter, beginning with the 17th verse, “And if children, then heirs; heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him (Deny our fleshly desires.), that we may also be glorified together. For I reckon that the suffering of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.” The sufferings that we undergo by denying ourselves, keeping our fleshly desires, or lusts, under and bringing all into subjection to God is not to be compared with the glory that will follow such a life of self-denial.

Again in the first verse of the 12th chapter of Romans, Paul brings us right back to the beginning of our existence and beseeches us by the mercy that God has had upon us, and exhorts us to present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is he says, **OUR REASONABLE SERVICE.**

Brethren, by right of creation we belong to God. Why not acknowledge it and please our Creator by giving these fleshly bodies to God and by his help and grace crucify the fleshly lusts and live by faith in the Son of God who has loved and gave himself for us.

## **Editorials**

### **Tree of Life – Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil**

Recently the Lord gave us a message to the saints and others here at the chapel concerning the two trees in the garden of Eden which God had planted in the midst of the garden, the tree of life and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. The Tree of Life symbolizes Christ who is spoken of in different places in the Bible as being the “Tree of Life” (Rev.2:7). The tree of knowledge of good and evil symbolizes the Word of God, the Bible, for in it we find what is good and what is evil, and by knowledge of the contents of the Bible, we can locate ourselves and know whether we are of the evil or of the good. When Adam and Eve were placed in the garden, the Word of God to them was, “The tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.” When they disobeyed God and broke His commandment, the Scripture says, “The eyes of them both were opened (knew what evil was), and they knew they were naked (stripped of their innocence).” Their souls were bared before God and they saw themselves as sinners. They had no cloak to hide their sins from God and they made themselves fig-leaf aprons, which symbolizes passing the blame on to someone else and trying to excuse themselves. When they heard God’s voice they were afraid and hid themselves among the trees of the garden. It is so today when a sinner looks into the Bible and by reading it and getting knowledge of God’s will for man, he will find that he is condemned as a sinner. If he will be honest with himself, and be honest with God and his fellowmen, he will repent of his sins and receive the covering that: God has supplied, even the blood of Christ His dear Son. His sins will be washed away and he will have peace with God through faith in the atoning blood of

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world, and will become innocent again. If he is dishonest in any way and loves darkness rather than light, he will try to cover up his sins from God through his own efforts, excusing himself in different ways and blaming someone else, or wresting the Scripture from its proper meaning and continuing on in sin with a fig-leaf profession.

Adam and Eve, our foreparents, did not get by with excuses or fig-leaf covering, but God's wrath was kindled against them and he drove them out of the garden. Gen. 3:24. God placed at the east end of the garden Cherubims, symbolizing messengers declaring the truth, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life. The "flaming Sword" symbolized the Word of God, the Bible, which is the Sword of the Spirit, that turns every way and condemns the guilty. They cannot eat of the tree of Life unless they humble down in heart before God with godly sorrow for sins committed, repent and forsake all sin and be clothed or covered with the blood of the Lamb, having His righteousness and no more of their own. When they get in this state, then they can eat of the tree of Life, even Christ, and live. John 6:52-57. Many, yes, very many today are like Adam and Eve, they try to hide from God and put on a fig-leaf profession and hide in the man-made churches where false prophets teach a sin-you-must religion, or holiness bushes where holiness is preached in some degree and not lived. They will not come where the blazing Gospel of Christ is preached by His true messengers, for to them the Gospel of Christ that teaches the crucified way is a hard saying, and they say, "Who can hear such as that and live such a life?" and so they go on, hiding, as they think, from God and wrapping around themselves their self-righteous rags, going on deceiving and being deceived. What a sad state to be in, for this life is only as a vapor that appeareth for a

little while and then the judgment will soon stare them in the face as a reality. Oh, how foolish and how sad is this awful condition.

## **Will Your Soul Have a Funeral?**

Ezekiel 18:4, we read where God says, “All souls are mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.” All who transgress the laws of God are sinners and will be lost eternally unless they make peace with God thru Christ; therefore we read in Romans 6:23: “The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

Dear sinner friend, if you do not quit the sinning business your soul will have a funeral someday and make its home in the lake of fire and brimstone where it is tormented day and night forever. To think of such is heart rending and is enough to make one fear, tremble and quake. Paul reasoned with the governor Felix of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come and he trembled. But he refused the Lord, and said, “Go thy way for this time; when I have a more convenient season I will call for thee.” We have no record that he ever got saved. He rejected the Lord when he was calling for him and was, no doubt, eternally lost.

In Ezekiel the 33rd chapter, God says, “As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live.”

The subject of a funeral even in a literal manner is not pleasant to think about, as it brings to our mind thoughts of loved ones that have died a physical death and are gone and we see them no more. Many people today spend thousands of dollars by engaging the best earthly physicians they can find, going to different climates, and trying every known remedy with the hope of getting well and



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

thereby avoid a funeral which would mean their separation from the living. Parents will go to extreme measures to get their child well so there will be no funeral in the home. If a child strays away in the woods and night comes on, they will raise an alarm and stir up the whole neighborhood. They will hunt and search in the woods all night or longer to rescue that child from physical death. When air planes tumble to the ground on sea or land, rescue parties are immediately sent out at great cost to bring them in alive, if possible.

In contrast to this, we think of the millions of souls that are lost and traveling the broad way which leads to eternal destruction and of how few lay it to heart. Many parents who are intensely interested in their children's physical bodies seem to have no concern about their soul, which is far the more important.

Abraham told the rich man who was in hell pleading for a drop of water to cool his tongue that there was a great gulf fixed between them and there could be no passage between the two places. Once the enemy succeeds in landing your soul in hell, there will be no escape for you, for it will be an eternal habitation for you. This is a sad thought, indeed! Jesus, by his blood sacrifice, has bridged the gulf for you in this life, but there will be no bridge for you to cross over the gulf in that eternal abode. While you have time in this world you can confess your sins to God and ask him to have mercy on you and to forgive and he will do it and transplant your soul from the broad way of sin and destruction over onto the highway of true holiness, where your soul will have no funeral; for Jesus said to Martha (John 11:26), "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." There will be no soul funeral for that one that in this life believes on the Son of God and continues in His love.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

God was intensely interested in our souls' welfare and gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish but have everlasting life. (John 3:16). Jesus was so interested in our lost souls that he suffered untold agonies in the garden and on the cross that we might be freed from sin and have no soul funeral at the end. Before he entered into the garden that memorable night, he said, "My soul is heavy nigh unto death," and as he crept away and prayed, his sweat was as great drops of blood falling to the ground. He loved our souls so much that he was willing to bleed, suffer, and die on the cross to keep our souls from having a funeral and be ushered into the region of eternal damnation and ruin. He was lied on, slandered, beaten, scourged, mocked at and nailed to the cross that we who have sinned against God might be saved and have no soul funeral.

When he looked upon Jerusalem which had rejected him, his tender heart was broken and sad, and he wept and said, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathered her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!" Therefore he said, "Your house is left unto you desolate." What an awful thing it is for a soul to be desolate of God. These people suffered untold misery because they rejected Christ.

Now let us read of the funeral of souls of the wicked in that last great day—the Judgment Day. Rev. 20:11, "And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which was the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were

written in the books, according to their works.” In the 14th and 15th verses we read: “And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death (which means the soul’s eternal habitation). And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

When a soul confesses his sins to God in repentance and accepts the blood as an atonement for his sins, he will then be saved and his name will be put on record in heaven on the book of life, and if he lives free from sin in this life, that soul will have no funeral, for he has already passed from death unto life through the blood and will enter into the joys of the Lord. Funerals are held for dead people and not for those who are living forever. They that live and continue to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ shall never die and will need no funeral.

Brothers and sisters, let us so live in this life that we can live on with God when this earth and all things therein are burned up.

### **Redemption Through His Blood**

In Hebrews 7:25 we read, “Wherefore He (Christ) is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.”

The word “uttermost” carries the meaning of the highest and greatest degree, giving us the knowledge that man who is fully saved need have no doubt about it in the least, for he has come unto God through Christ who has given himself up into the hand of sinners as a perfect sacrifice before God and man and has brought to every believer a perfect salvation or deliverance from sin.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In Col. 1:14 we read, “In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.” You will find nearly the same words in Eph. 1:7.

Redemption means, in a biblical sense, deliverance from sin and evil; for as Paul says in Romans 7:14, speaking of his condition when under the law in sin, that he was “carnal, sold under sin.” A man in sin has sold himself to Satan by giving way to the lusts of the flesh in selfishness, greed, and worldly conformity and often lying, stealing, drinking, gambling, committing adultery, practicing witchcraft (fortune telling and superstitions) together with open rebellion against light and knowledge of what God doth require of him in this life. People in this way sell out to the devil and become slaves to their master (Satan) and are in a state where it is impossible for them to save themselves from this condition of servitude. In this condition, their souls are lost and the wrath of God is upon them, the penalty of sin hanging over their heads is eternal death and destruction. For the wages of sin is death and destruction to the one who continues to abide therein; but the gift of God (Christ and salvation) is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Read Romans 6:23. According to Isaiah 59:1, 2 his iniquities have separated him from God, and his sins have hid the face of God from him and God will not hear him nor favor him in that state.

What must a man do when he has himself separated from God in his sinful condition? The Bible plainly gives the answer. We shall give you the written word of God that will give you a clear understanding as to how to get saved and be a possessor of this uttermost salvation which Christ has brought to man by His spotless and blameless blood sacrifice on Calvary’s cross.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In Prov. 28:13, we read, “He that covereth his sins (will not confess them) shall not prosper (not be favored of God): but whoso confesseth and forsaketh (quits) them shall have mercy.” God will have mercy on one who confesses his sins and forsakes them, and He will forgive him.

In Isaiah 55:6, we read, “Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.” He is near when he is convicting you of your sins. When you have knowledge in your soul that you are doing wrong and ought to turn from your sins and do right, then God is near. Call upon Him then in confession and repentance. He also says, “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” To abundantly pardon would be in harmony with having an uttermost salvation as you go on to perfection.

In 2 Cor. 6:10 Paul tells us that godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation. Godly sorrow is upon you when you are sorry and sad because you have sinned and rebelled against a just God and thereby have grieved Him away from you. In this state you could easily confess, repent, and ask God to forgive you. He says in His word that he is faithful and just to forgive you and to cleanse you from all unrighteousness, 1 John 1:9. As you look to Jesus and believe on the blood sacrifice that he has made for you, the wrath of God will be lifted from you. Your sins and iniquities will be taken away and you will have peace with God through your believing on the Lord Jesus Christ.

In Romans 10:9, we read, “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.” In Eph. 2:8, we read, “For by grace are ye saved, through faith (faith in the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

work that Christ has accomplished for you thru the sacrifice of His blood and his death); and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.” You cannot save yourself; it is the gift of God (Christ) that saves your soul.

In conclusion, let us turn and read the record given of the thief on the cross, and see how he found favor with God. You will find it in Luke 23:39. It reads. “And one of the malefactors (a malefactor is a sinner and a criminal) which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us.” This man wanted to be saved, but did not humble his heart and confess his guilt, therefore Christ answered him not. Now listen to the one that found favor with the Lord in that agonizing hour. “But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou are in the same condemnation?” When one will not humble down before God in repentance and confession, he manifests a lack of reverence and godly fear. Notice now—“And we indeed justly; for we receive the due rewards of our deeds.” Do you see the humility? Now notice this man’s belief in Christ as an innocent man. The just was dying for the guilty and his blood being innocent he could atone for and save the guilty for he had done no sin, but was bleeding and dying for us sinners who are absolutely unable to save ourselves. Hear the last words of this thief (sinner) “But this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said to Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.” The Lord forgave him and saved his soul right there. He said, “Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise.”

Sinner friend, you can have the same assurance in your soul today if you will humble down before God in confession and repentance and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ as one that has by his blood sacrifice atoned for your sins, and now you are free from

guilt and condemnation because Christ died in your stead and appeased the wrath of God which was upon you and has brought you and God your heavenly Father together. By his blood, you can have redemption from all your sins and be at peace with God and ready for heaven and immortal glory.

## **Friend, God Loves You**

“For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which is lost.” Luke 19:10. This Scripture was uttered by the Lord immediately after he had saved Zacchaeus, the man who was chief among the publicans and lost in sin. In the third verse of this chapter we find that he was seeking for Jesus. It reads: “He sought to see Jesus who he was.” Since Zacchaeus was little of stature and the people were thronging Jesus, he could not see Him. But he was not to be baffled with such, for he was seeking the Lord. He ran ahead of the crowd and climbed up into a sycamore tree, for he knew Jesus was to pass that way. He put forth some effort to find the Lord, and gave no heed to those who would laugh at him for running and climbing up into the tree, for he was intent on seeing the Lord.

If sinners would seek the Lord now as faithfully as Zacchaeus did, they too could see and be saved from their lost condition.

The Lord was also looking for Zacchaeus. As he looked up into the tree and saw him there, he bade him come down, saying, “For today I must abide at thy house.” This was more than Zacchaeus was expecting—the Lord will always do more for us than we are expecting. It is said that Zacchaeus made haste and came down. He also did something else; he received him joyfully.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Zacchaeus was so thankful at heart that Jesus would give attention to him—he felt very unworthy of the Lord’s notice—that he stood before the Lord and said, “Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.” Then words of comfort fell from the lips of the Saviour, and he said unto him, “This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.”

These were blessed and heavenly words to this sinner man, for salvation means deliverance from sin. It means that the lost has been found and restored back to the Father’s house and embrace. It means that the one who was dead in trespasses and sins has been resurrected to life in God and now can sense the favors and blessings of God and know that he has passed from death unto life because, he loves the brethren. When Jesus saw and knew that Zacchaeus believed and was saved and restored from his lost state, he said, “For the Son of man is come to seek and save that which was lost.” Souls that really seek the Lord with a whole heart can have that same experience today, for Jesus is just the same.

We find another illustration of one getting saved recorded in the 15th chapter of Luke. In this writing, the lost one is called the prodigal son who took his portion of goods and went into a far country and there wasted all in riotous living (or sinful living). Being in a far country would mean that a sinner is far away from God and needs to do some coming back. Jesus says, “Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest” (soul rest). Sinners need to break off from their sins and come to God through Christ.

This prodigal son joined himself to a citizen of that country. Sinners do that today when they join lodges, secret orders,



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

insurance companies, sects churches, etc. All these things are of the world and far away from God, and never satisfy the soul. While people try to feed on these husks of the world, their souls are starving to death for want of heavenly food. Swine represent men with hoggish natures that never get enough and have nothing to give to satisfy the hunger of a soul which craves the things of heaven and of God. He found no man that could give him the true riches that would satisfy his soul. Finally he came to himself or was awakened to the fact that the hired servants of his father's had plenty to eat and to spare, but he had acted the fool and left the true riches of his father's house, and now was in starvation and death. He realized, "I must do something, or perish."

Dear sinner friend, you are in this same condition and unless you come to God in repentance as the prodigal you will perish and be banished from his presence forever. This young man was in the valley of decision, and he made the wise choice. He said: "I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants." He put the decision into action and arose and went.

Dear one, sinner or backslider, you are going to have to do something about this condition if you want Father's forgiveness and embrace. So the prodigal started home to Father's house with a heavy broken heart, feeling ashamed of his rebellion and haughtiness and was going back just to seek favor enough to be taken in as a hired servant. But the great heart of our Father God was yearning for this wayward son and was looking for him to return. When he was yet a great way off the Father saw him, had compassion on him, ran to meet him, fell on his neck and kissed him. Oh, can you imagine the joy that must have been the son's

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

with his mistreated Father's arm around him and the kisses of love and affection upon his forehead? Nevertheless, the son so sorely realized the wrong he had done his Father that he said, "I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son." The Father freely forgave him and brought him to the house. The whole household of servants and all were rejoicing. They killed a calf and made a feast. They ate and were merry, for the Father said: "This my son was dead (folks who are in sin and of the world are dead to God) and is alive again; he was lost and is found." People who are joined up with the world are lost and on the broad way to destruction.

Dear sinner friend and backslider, the heavenly Father, who loves your soul, has prepared a love feast for you. The fatlings are killed, the dinner is prepared (Matt. 22:4); and it is up to you to return to God through repentance and belief in Jesus Christ. His blood that atones for your sins has already been shed on Calvary's cross. It is up to you now to come back, forsaking the world and all sin, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ with a penitent heart, eat of his prepared supper, and live forever with God the Father. Do it now while you have life in your body and the right use of your senses. Tomorrow may be too late. "Behold, now is the day of salvation." Today is your day; so do not harden your heart against the wooing of His Spirit. He loves you, backslider, and wants you to come in reach of Him through repentance; so he can plant a kiss upon your forehead and put his arms around you again. Will you please forsake the husks of this world, eat of his prepared supper (Luke 14:16) and possess the true riches that will last eternally?

## Salvation Without Money

The salvation of God is freely given to all men, for Christ our Lord is the free gift that God the Father has given for our souls. We find in Ezekiel 18:4, these words, “Behold, all souls are mine; . . . the soul that sinneth, it shall die.” According to this Scripture, all souls, whether they profess Christ or not, that sin are dead in trespasses and sins and are separated from the true God, and are in need of this free salvation which God has prepared before the face of all people. Titus 2:11.

Isaiah, the gospel prophet, declares in 55:1 that these good things for the soul can be bought without money and without price. In the 3rd verse he says, “Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear and your soul shall live.” This harmonizes with the words of Jesus in Matt. 11:28, which reads, “Come unto me, all ye that labor [in your own strength, trying to live free from sin and cannot] and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls.”

Prov. 23:26, “My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.” The first thing to do is to give the Lord your heart. He gave himself for you and now you in turn must give your heart and life to him, that he might possess you and you possess him. Jesus says the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant man seeking for goodly pearls, and when he finds a pearl of great price, he goes and sells all that he has and buys the Pearl of great price. Jesus is the Pearl of great price. By selling out and surrendering yourself wholly to God, you can possess him, who is indeed the richest and rarest treasure that any human can possess. This Pearl will gladden all your days upon the earth and bring you into the glory world in the end. The taste of this Pearl will be sweet in your

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

soul; the seeing of him will delight the inner man beyond words to tell; the hearing of his voice will start the cords of love vibrating and reaching out for more of his words; to feel of him will start the joy bells ringing in the soul; and to smell him will bring comfort and solace to the soul now and a longing for the redemption of the body so this mortal will be swallowed up of life eternal. O, glory to God for this rich and eternal Pearl of great price! It cost him his precious blood on the cross to purchase salvation for us. Thus the cost is too great to comprehend, for our souls were not purchased with corruptible things, such as silver and gold, but by the precious blood of Jesus who was as a lamb slain, having no spot or blemish, and thereby brought to us a perfect salvation.

Harken to the words of Isaiah, known as the Gospel Prophet (1:16), “Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Come now and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land; but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.” The sword is the Word of God, which is the sword of the Spirit. Eph. 6:17.

Hear more of the Word of God from Ezekiel 18:21, “But if the wicked will turn from his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live [with God] he shall not die [with Satan]. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live”—shall live in eternity with God. Isaiah 55:6, “Seek ye the Lord while he may be

found, call ye upon him while he is near.” When you realize you are lost, he is near then. “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon, for my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.”

Hear what he says in the first two verses of the 59th chapter, “Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither is his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: But your iniquities [yours] have separated between you and your God, and your sins [yours] have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.”

Let us now read in Proverbs 28:13 to learn how to find mercy and get forgiveness of sins, “He that covereth his sins [will not confess them] shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.” This scripture is verified in 1 John 1:9, which reads thus, “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

Dear sinner friend, let us humble our hearts before God, confess our sins to him, receive pardon at his hand and live, have life from above in our souls, so we can live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world and meet him and our loved ones in glory.

## **“Unto Him Shall the Gathering of the People Be”**

“The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.” Gen. 49:10.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

The word “Sceptre” means royal authority, and a “lawgiver” is one formulating laws to govern people; a legislator. These both have long since departed from Judah, and Shiloh, which means the Messiah or Rest-giver, which is Christ our Lord, came over nineteen centuries ago. He has brought soul rest and peace to everyone that is a true believer. The Scripture says, “Unto Him shall the gathering of the people be.” True believers are gathered by the Spirit of the Father unto Christ (John 6:44) and they will have no other way, for all other foundations are sinking sand. Christ is the way, the truth, and the life; and outside of Him is no eternal life.

Isaiah the prophet, referring to Shiloh, the Messiah, the rest-giver, (Isaiah 9:6) says, “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder.” Christ is now the governor of the true children of God. “And his name shall be called Wonderful [He is certainly a wonderful Saviour and governor to those that love Him, and are willing and obedient servants.], Counsellor [His children look upon Him and know him to be the Almighty God, the ruler of the universe, the omnipotent One. They know no other God but Him. His law to them is above all other laws or powers, spiritual or literal.], The everlasting Father [Truly, he is a father to the fatherless, and to the widow, and to all true believers.], The Prince of Peace.” When He comes into our souls he brings peace and good-will toward men. The peace He gives passeth all understanding. He keeps them in perfect peace that have their mind stayed on Him (Isaiah 26:3). One Scripture says, “When He giveth quietness, who then can make trouble?” Job 34:29. There is no power or spirit that can make trouble when He giveth quietness and peace.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

“The work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance forever.” Isaiah 32:17.

The next verse reads: “Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end.” The zeal of the Lord of Hosts is performing this.

The text is: “Unto Him shall the gathering of the people be.” The following verse reads: “Binding his foal [offspring (John 3:7)] unto the vine, and his ass’ colt unto the choice vine.” Jesus is the true vine, and the choice vine. “He washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.”

The Scripture says: “Binding his foal unto the vine.” In John’s gospel 15:1 Jesus declares himself to be the “true vine.” In the following verses He tells us that we, his children who are “born again,” are the branches. Thus we see how that we who are born of the Spirit, born from above, are bound to the true Vine and draw our strength and substance, knowledge, and wisdom from Jesus, the true vine, and in this way bear the fruits of the Spirit.

“He washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.” The juice of the grape symbolizes the blood of Christ which he shed for us. Isaiah the Prophet, writing about this and the shed blood of Christ which stained his clothes (referring to the crucifixion) also said, “Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden the wine press alone; and of the people there was none with me: . . . And their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.” Isa. 63.

It is unto Christ and only Christ that the people are to be gathered. Jesus extends the invitation: “Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” Matt. 11:28.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Jesus is the soul rest-giver and none can have the real soul rest until they do come unto Him. He is the true foundation. He is the Stone which the builders, the sects in his day, rejected, and whom the sects today are rejecting. He has now become the head of the corner. "This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes." Read Matt. 21:42. Paul, writing about the children of God (household of God), says, "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building [not just part of it] fitly framed together [not apart] groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together [together] for an habitation of God through the Spirit." Eph. 2:20, 21, 22.

In 1 Cor. 3:11 it is written: "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." The foundation that Jesus has laid is the only foundation that will stand. Though men, through the aid of Satan, imitate and have foundations of their own, and Satan, through his religious imps, may have false vines and call them churches, yet, not being the true, they will be burned. All these man-made churches and groups of religious people will not get you into heaven, as their foundations are sandy and their vine is false. They have some doctrines and teachings that are out of line with the Scriptures and lead astray by attaching you to the world and its religions. God, in all of His Word, has never told you to join anything but the Lord; and you are to make a perpetual covenant with Him. (Jeremiah 50:5).

David brought out a good thought for us in Psalm 11:1, "In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?"

These man-made churches and man-made groups could be termed as a mountain as they lift themselves up as the church, have



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

quite a large following, and are seeking to draw souls to them. David gave all such to understand that his trust was in the Lord and he was amazed at them asking him to flee to the mountains. Mount Zion, the Lord's building, is the only safe place for any soul. In Isaiah 2:2 it is written that it shall come to pass in the last days (These are the last days.) that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains (above all these man-made churches which have large following and are making a big show of religion in the flesh and shall be exalted above the hills (these lesser groups and factions are the hills) and all nations (people from all nations) shall flow unto it. Read the next verse also.

These human-organized and man-gathered churches are an exceedingly unsafe place for any soul to be, for they are to be burned and destroyed with an everlasting destruction. We read in John 15:6, "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."

If you are being gathered into these humanly organized world religions and other smaller factions and groups, you are subjecting yourself to the awful destruction and burnings in the end.

Let us turn to Revelation 14:18, "And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; [He was given power from God to set fire to things and destroy and to cast willingly-deceived people into the great winepress of the wrath of God (10th v.)] and cried with a loud cry unto him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe"—ripe for destruction. You will notice that it says, "Gather the clusters of the vine of the earth." The false vines in the world are not of heaven,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

but of earth; hence the vine of the earth was gathered and in clusters. Men had gathered them together into clusters or bunches, these false religions which are of the earth.

Jesus, who is the true vine, is not of the earth or world. He told the disciples that “Ye are not of the world even as I am not of the world.” He told the sect leaders in his day, “Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world” (or earth) John 8:23. We can see by this that those attached to the true vine, which is from above and not of the earth, would not be included in this gathering. The many false vines are of the earth and those with their followers are the ones to be cast into the great wine press of the wrath of God. Read the 9th and 10th verses of this chapter.

19th verse, “And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth [not in that heavenly place where the true vine and his branches are], and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.” In the 20th verse we read about the awful and severe destruction that came upon these false vines and their adherents: “And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horses bridles.” This was not literal blood, but it is the way God has of bringing to our finite minds the awful slaughter and tormenting struggle of souls that attached themselves to earthly religious bodies and not to the true vine, which is Christ our Lord. It seems that there are not many who love the self-denying and crucified way of the Lord, but flow into these religions of the world which promise them an easy way to get to heaven. We are warned in different places by Christ and the apostles to “Let no man deceive you.” Jesus says that many will say, “Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.” Then He tells about false Christs and false prophets

which will show great signs and wonders (Matt. 24:23, 24). In Revelation 16, beginning with verse thirteen, you can read about the three unclean spirits like frogs and how they were spirits of devils working miracles. These spirits are loose in the world today and are deceiving the multitudes.

## **Editorials**

### **Born Again**

God says in His sacred Word that all souls are His and the soul that sinneth it shall die. You can read this in the 18th chapter of Ezekiel. By creation we are all the sons of God, because the soul that possesses the new born babe is the Lord's. God also teaches us in His Word that where there is no law there is no transgression. The child knows nothing about the laws of God so it is innocent and without sin in God's sight. Paul verifies this truth in Romans 7:9, "For I was alive without the law once: [before he had knowledge of the commandments of God] but when the commandment came, sin revived [or, was made known to me], and I died." He does not mean here that his soul ceased to exist, but that having knowledge that he had broken the commandments of God, his soul was separated from God; for the soul that sinneth, it shall die. His soul still lived, but it was living in sin, separated from God. That soul in man will live on and on either with God or with Satan in hell, as Jesus says, "where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched." All people who live in sin are dead because their sins have separated them from God. That is why the Scriptures say: "She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth." By ignoring God's Word and living in pleasure, she keeps her soul separated from God. This is termed by the Scriptures as

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

being dead, yet her soul lives in sin, and unless she repents, confesses her sins, and turns from them unto God, her soul will continue to be separated from God after death and will be with Satan in the lake of fire and brimstone because her soul will never cease to exist.

“The soul that sinneth, it shall die” not only applies to the wicked, but it also applies to the righteous. According to the Word of God, you could be ever so righteous before God, but if you committed sin, your soul would die—would be separated from God. A profession will only be a disappointment to you at the judgment if you are committing sin; for sin will separate the righteous from God just the same as it will the non-professor. Many today are teaching that if you are once saved you can never be lost; but such is deceitful instruction and is not in harmony with the Scriptures. We read in Ezekiel 18:24, “But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abomination that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin in that he has sinned, in them shall he die.” Some try to prove that theory by saying that your son will always be your son no matter what he does, but such a comparison is not sound argument. In a literal sense this is true, but in a spiritual sense sin would separate that soul from God the Father, and that is what is meant in the Bible by soul death in this life. And if they die in their sins, they will have a second death, which means an eternal separation from God into everlasting punishment. Ofttimes in this life the father will disinherit a wayward son that brings disgrace upon the family; so when one, although once saved, brings disgrace upon our heavenly Father and his holy children by committing sin, God will disinherit him. He will still be his son, but a disobedient one, a

disinherited one, and will be without God and without hope in this world, and if he should die in that condition he would be sure to go where the devil and his angels are, and be there in all eternity. Being born again means no more or less than passing from a dead state of sin into life in Christ. The same sins that kept you separated from the Lord, will, if committed again, separate you from the Lord and cause your soul to be in a spiritually dead state. Jesus, in referring to what his sacrificed blood would do for souls, said, “The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.” John 5:25. Those that are born again have passed from death unto life in a spiritual sense right here in this world. In other words, their soul is no longer separated from God.

### **There Is a Way Out**

“Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.” Prov. 14:34.

In the above scripture we can see very plainly that the favors and blessings of God will be upon any nation that worketh righteousness and do those things that please the Father; but that nation that worketh evil and is sinful and rebellious will be a reproach to their Creator.

In Psalms 9:17, we read, “The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.”

While these Scriptures are speaking of nations, it is true of any city, family, or individual.

In Isaiah 57:20, we read, “But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.” It is a horrible state for any soul to be in when it has no real soul rest or peace, no communion with God, who is the Creator of all living; for the man who has cut himself off from God by committing sin is indeed a wretched person. He is without the care of the loving Heavenly Father and is a subject of believing the lies of the devil, the enemy of all righteousness, having no hope and without God in the world. It is certainly a deplorable condition for any soul to be in; and yet, by their indifference and rebellion with fleshly lusts, the world in general has the wrath of God abiding upon them. This wrath can only be lifted as they humble their hearts before God in confession and repentance and accept Christ, the sacrifice that was made for our deliverance from sin. In John 3:36 is the cure for sin. It reads: “He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.”

Isaiah, who prophesied of the work of Christ, said, “Behold, the Lord’s hand is not shortened, that he cannot save; neither is his ear heavy that he cannot hear: but your iniquities (your iniquities) have separated between you and your God, and your sins (your sins) have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.”

This Scripture makes it plain that the only thing that is keeping souls from having communion and enjoyment with God is their own iniquities and sins; and there is only one person that has power to blot out all our sins and iniquities. That person is Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

Speaking of Christ our Lord, Peter says in Acts 4:11, “This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders (Scribes and Pharisees, or Law keepers), which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” It is useless and hopeless for anyone to look for salvation from any other source than to Christ and his blood sacrifice. The blood, faith in his blood sacrifice, as the forgiveness of your sins will lift the wrath of God from your soul and make you at peace with God our heavenly Father. Let us read some from the 10th chapter of Romans and hear what the great apostle Paul said about getting saved. “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made into salvation.” This is very plain talk and it is for you, my sinner friend. Believe it, act upon it and your present sins and iniquities will pass from you, will be separated as far from you as the east is from the west and shall never be remembered against you forever. Eph. 2:8, we read, “For by grace (Christ) are you saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift (Christ) of God.”

In Isaiah 55:6, it is written, “Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, Call ye upon him while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” Sinner friend, why not take heed unto the Word of God and live, be made a new creature; let the old things that are condemning you go, and have a lively hope in your soul: Here is the Lord’s message to you. Heb. 7:25, “Wherefore he (Christ) is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him (Christ), seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.”

Jesus Christ is now our High Priest. He is touched by the feeling of our infirmities. So let us come unto him with all confidence and receive his pardoning grace and live. Read the last part of the 4th chapter of Hebrews, beginning at the eleventh verse; and may He give you an understanding heart.

### **“It Is Enough”**

The title of this article is found in Genesis 45:28. Almost all Bible readers are familiar with the Bible story of Jacob and his son Joseph. Jacob loved Joseph and made him a coat of many colors, and his brethren became jealous and envious of him, and had it in their hearts to destroy him or to rid themselves of his presence and association. His brethren were many miles from home with the sheep in the pasture. Joseph's father Jacob sent him with food to his brethren and to see how they were getting along. When the brothers saw him coming, they felt this was the time to destroy him, so they sold him to some travelers going down into Egypt. They dipped the coat of many colors in the blood of an animal and took it home to Jacob. He thought he was sure that Joseph had been torn to pieces by wild animals, and he mourned over his death. Years passed and there was a famine in Canaan where Jacob and his family dwelt, and the brothers were sent into Egypt to buy corn for the famine was great. When the brothers brought word to Jacob that Joseph still lived and he was the one that sold them the corn, he could not believe it. Joseph sent provisions and wagons and asked Jacob and all the others to come to Egypt with their substance and live, for he would give them choice land and they could make their home in Egypt. When Jacob saw the provision sent and the goodly supply of wagons which Joseph had sent, he was overcome with the truth that his son Joseph still lived, and he



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

said, “. . . It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.”

Most of us mortals, when we once believe a thing, are hard to be convinced and changed; but when we are brought face to face with facts, we, in actions and sometimes in words, say, “That is enough proof that I have been wrong, and I now believe otherwise. Overwhelming proof is before me. What else can I do but believe it.”

There are many instances recorded in the Bible of men who, by circumstances and facts brought before them, changed their minds and believed the truth instead of the false impressions preconceived. The evidence was enough, and they said in actions, if not in word, “This is enough, my mind and heart is changed; I believe the truth now and will act accordingly.”

We find also instances in the Bible where God said in actions, “It is enough,” and changed His mind.

When God severely tried Abraham, he proved true in the trial and raised his hand with his knife in it to slay his son, as God had told him to offer him as a sacrifice. God saw that Abraham meant to slay Isaac, and “It was enough.” God said, “Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou has not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.”

The decree of God was that Hezekiah set his house in order, for he should die and not live. But when Hezekiah wept sore and prayed unto Him, God was touched, and in actions said, “It is enough”; and God sent the prophet back to tell him that He had added fifteen years to his life.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

God was going to destroy all the Israelite people because of their rebellion and idol worship, but Moses begged God not to do it. God was touched by the pleading of Moses and He destroyed them not.

During the famine in Israel God commanded a widow woman in Zarephath, another country, to feed Elijah. Although she was practically out of food rations, Elijah demanded that she bake him a cake of bread and told her that the “barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the; cruise of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.” The widow did as Elijah desired, and she always had meal and oil after that. But the time came when her son died and Elijah brought him back to life and gave him to his mother, and she was convinced that he was a man of God. In 1 King 17:24, she said by her actions, “It is enough.” Notice what she said, “Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of God in thy mouth is truth.”

God literally turned the devil loose on Job. He suffered greatly for a long time, and when God saw “it was enough” He turned the captivity of Job and gave Job twice as much as he previously had.

When King Nebuchadnezzar made an image of gold and commanded all men to worship it, there were three men in his kingdom who worshiped the true God of heaven and they would not bow down and worship the image of gold even though the king had threatened to cast them into a fiery furnace except they bow down to the image. They declared to the king that their God was able to deliver them out of the fiery furnace, and they said, “But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou has set up.” At these words the king became full of fury and commanded that they be thrown into the fiery furnace. They did according to his word. But

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

when the king looked into the fiery furnace he was amazed and cried out, "Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." Daniel 3:25. The king then called them out of the fiery furnace over whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their heads singed, neither was their coats changed, nor the smell of fire passed upon them. King Nebuchadnezzar was astonished and changed his mind. This was enough for him. The evidence was exceedingly great that these boys served the true and living God and that his image of gold was no god; so he made a decree: "That every people, nation, and language, which spake anything amiss against the God of Shadrack, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort." Daniel 3:29.

The devil wooled me around when I was in sin, bruised me, and lied to me until I got enough of it; and one day I cried unto God for deliverance, surrendered, and gave up to Him, and He saved me out of all my troubles, bringing joy and gladness to my heart. It makes me think of the way we boys used to play at school. The boys would get to wrestling and one would throw the other down and hold him there in spite of all his struggling. After a while, when he saw he could not get up, he would say to the boy holding him down, "Let me up." But the boy would say to him, "Say, It is enough." The boy down would spunk up and try harder to get up. Dirt would get in his ears, hair and eyes; and finally he would say, "It is enough"; then the boy would let him up. Sinner friend, if the devil is making it hard for you, you had better say, "It is enough," and surrender to God in heart confession and

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

repentance, fall into the hands of the true God and he will comfort you in this life and give you a home in heaven.

When Paul and Silas were thrown into the Philippian jail with their backs bleeding and their feet in the stocks, they were heard praying and singing in the middle of the night. God sent an earthquake and shook the jail and the bands fell off, the jail doors were opened and Paul and Silas were free. The jail keeper knew that it meant death to him for the prisoners to escape. Seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, "Do thyself no harm: for we are all here." Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling and fell down before Paul and Silas. This convinced the jailer that they were men of God, and by his actions he said, "It is enough." He said to Paul and Silas, "What must I do to be saved?"

Doubting Thomas was not with the other disciples when the Lord first met with them after his resurrection. When they told him they had seen the Lord, he said, "Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." Eight days after this He appeared again to the disciples and Thomas was with them. Jesus said to Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing." When the evidence was before him Thomas said, "My Lord, and my God." In other words. "It is enough." Jesus then said unto him, "Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

When Jesus was crucified and the centurion and others that were with him watching Jesus saw the earthquake and those things

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

that were done, they feared greatly, saying, “Truly, this was the Son of God.” They had seen enough and were convinced.

The antediluvian people became so wicked and sinful that God’s wrath was kindled against them. It is written, “And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth. . . . The end of all flesh has come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.” God was longsuffering with those people and had Noah to build an ark before their eyes while he preached to them; it is said a hundred and twenty years, and they would not harken, so God sent the rain after all had rebelled against him but eight souls, and he took them into the ark, and all those wicked people were destroyed.

Sodom and Gomorrah were wicked cities. God saw the wickedness of the people was great. “It was enough.” He rained fire and brimstone down upon the wicked inhabitants and destroyed them all.

Time came for the passing of Franklin D. Roosevelt, our President. Although he was chief of the most powerful nation in the world, literally speaking, no human skill or multitude of friends, wealth, or any other creature or earthly thing could keep life in the body when God said, “It is enough.” In his case the scripture was fulfilled again as found in Eccl. 8:8 which reads in part, “There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in this war.” Man who is made of clay has no power to retain the spirit and he is always warring against death and yet with all that he can do the clay house keeps crumbling and going down,


## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

and finally death conquers. The truthful statement made in the 9th chapter of Hebrews which reads, “And as it is appointed unto man once to die, but after this the judgment,” ought to stir every soul to make his peace with God and then so live before Him that His favor will continue upon him.

Dear readers, I wish to say that this world that we are living in is doomed to the flames, according to God’s word. 2 Peter 3:7, “But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.” The people in this world have grown so wicked—and many of them with a profession of Christianity—that God’s wrath is kindling against them. Soon He will say, “It is enough.” He will set fire to this world of wicked people and they will be consumed by God’s wrath, but the righteous will be taken up out of the world before he sets fire to it, even as he led the eight souls into the ark before he sent the flood and destroyed the people. Jesus is our ark of safety now, but when he sets fire to this ’old world there will be no more help for you if you are not abiding in him. There will be no more gospel preached and no righteous ones will be left to pray for you or to show you the way of salvation, for time will be no longer. The Judgment will be staring you in the face. Now is the time to get into the ark of safety (Jesus), and then you will be ready to live and ready for the Judgment or for the flames to consume the earth and all things therein. Now is the accepted time. Now is the day of salvation. If you hear his voice, harden not your heart as others have done, and miss heaven and all that is pure and holy.

## **Part 2**

# **Encouragement**



## **Me**

The Bible is a very personal book. It was written for ME. All its warnings against sin are addressed to ME. Jesus died for ME. He arose for ME. He ascended into heaven and sitteth at the right hand of God for ME.

The Bible offers ME a personal salvation. Its sanctifying grace is offered to ME. If I ever see the inside of heaven, its teachings and preaching must be accepted by ME.

Its 33,000 or so promises are for ME. The grace of God is freely extended to ME. The comforting power and guiding influence of the Holy Spirit was designed for ME. The fellowship of the church is extended to ME.

The responsibility for the extension of the kingdom of God rests upon ME. For the support of the ministry, God looks to ME. The darkened millions in foreign lands hold out pleading hands to ME. The missionaries on the foreign fields needing support depend upon ME.

For the way I have fulfilled my stewardship, will God's condemnation or approval in the last great day rest upon ME? That depends upon ME!!

## **The Happy Life**

**By Arizona Steen**

I was born in the city of regeneration. I was educated in the school of obedience to God. Notwithstanding, I have a large estate in the country of Christian contentment. I many times do jobs of self-denial. I breakfast every morning on prayer and sup every evening on the same. I have meat to eat that the world knows not of, and my drink is the sincere milk of the Word. Thus, happy I will live and happy I will die. I have sound peace in my conscience, sanctifying grace in my heart, a Redeemer's yoke on my neck, a crown of glory on my head and a vain world under my feet.

This is the way to obtain such wonderful happiness—pray fervently, believe firmly, wait patiently, live holy, yes, live holy daily, love Christ and watch for Christ's coming in the clouds with power and great glory.

## **Editorials**

### **A Peculiar People**

Christian friends, beware of becoming a part of or getting in sympathy with the current of this world, for God has called us to be a separated people unto Himself, a peculiar people, zealous of good works. When we give way to the ways of the world in



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

fashion and dress, in life insurance, in card parties, in ball games and other revelings, we are gradually but surely working defeat to our own souls; and by our example, others are carried along with a mere profession and will fall into the ditch as their blind leader. Sinners are reading your life and watching your ways and deeds, and by these things you are “standing in the way of sinners,” squarely disobeying God’s Word, and failing to give out the truth and true light and holding much of the truth in unrighteousness. Such actions and deeds from a Christian will and does destroy sensitiveness to the truth. “It weakens the soul’s power of moral preemptions. If we cultivate the habit of obeying the truth and following its lead, we shall proportionately increase our sensitiveness to its teachings. Our visions shall become clearer, and we shall have larger and more distinct views of it. Obey divine truth when you hear it speak to you, follow its indication of conduct and duty, and you will become more and more sensitive to it, you will recognize the truth with growing facility. But disobey what you know to be the truth, let it be a habit with you to disobey, and soon the voice of truth will be quenched and you will cease to hear it. You know how soon conscience may lose its sensitiveness, and gradually that which at one time you looked upon as sin—and you were right in looking upon it as sin—has come to be regarded as innocent, as something quite allowable even in a Christian man. Beware of trifling with the truth! It is to your interest that it should come into a position of power in your nature, that it may bless you with its freedom.” Beware, therefore, of letting some cherished fleshly habit or earthly ambition hold it back or prevent it from rising or increasing within you. Those self-gratifying things are destroying the soul’s sensitiveness and in the end will put you in company with and as one of the foolish virgins. The “Evening Light saints” have greater light and more responsibility than any

people. God is depending on His saints to be as a “City set on a hill that cannot be hid,” as the salt of the earth. They are counted as ambassadors of Christ. This is a high calling and should be greatly respected and circumspectly guarded that Christ may truly get glory out of our stay in these mortal bodies. Hearing the Word of God and failing to do it is damning many souls. “What I say unto you I say unto all, watch, for ye know not the day nor the hour of His coming.”



In Gal. 6:10 the apostle Paul says, “As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.” In the preceding verse he tells us not to become weary in well doing, “for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.” While the grace of God frees us from the stern, cold law in a legalistic sense, yet we are not without law unto God, and His law is a law of love. In order to continue in His goodness, we continue to let His law of love work through us in doing good to all men, and with special carefulness we will do good unto those in the faith. It matters not how ill one may treat you, or how much they may impose and trample on you, if God’s love is filling your soul you will continue to do good to them, will bear and suffer long, not fainting nor ceasing to do good, because we know that we shall reap in due season (God’s time) if we do not faint (cease to do good). One definition of God is “good,” and when we are doing good, God is being manifested. He is being glorified when we are doing good to those who are doing us evil. Peter says, “And above all things (he makes it imperative) have fervent charity (divine love) among yourselves: (fervent means in a large way or manner, active, zealous) for charity (divine love) shall cover the multitude of sins.” If we keep filled with divine love, it will cover up or hide

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

from manifestation a multitude of sins which otherwise would come from our hearts, for when divine love leaves our heart God is gone and the enemy begins to work. You think evil thoughts and speak ugly words to those you dislike, irritate and cause sins to be committed. If your heart is filled with divine love, envy and malice will have no place there, and you will not see a lot of imaginary evil in others. Godly love will excuse, bear, and suffer long with the mistakes, shortness and weakness of others, and you will keep right on doing good and manifesting God who is in your soul. John says, "God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him." If we want to dwell in God and have God to dwell in us, let us continue to do good to ALL men. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." Rom. 13:10. In the eighth verse of the same chapter we read, "Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law." Brethren, let us continue to do good, for when we cease from this, evil will set up, which will be the beginning of our fall. Many run well for a while, and because they see very little results, become weary and faint or cease. It isn't what we see, but what God sees which counts for eternity. There is an abundance of room in this dark world to manifest God, as nearly all men are evil; few possess Christ, although many profess. The majority of religion in the world today is white-wash. It is not merely the show of religion that counts, but it is the reality of God in the soul.

Every child of God should be alert to lay up treasures in heaven. When we note the man of the world, how anxious he is about earthly treasures, how he will work, watch, and scheme to add dollars to his bank account, acres of land to his already broad holdings, or earthly fame and honor to his name. It ought to put a stir in our hearts to do good deeds to add to our treasures in

heaven. It seems that the people of the world are wiser than the children of light, as they are very zealous and anxious to pile up earthly treasures, but many of the children of light are slothful and neglectful of laying up treasures in heaven. They are burying their talent in the earth and will hear the pronouncement, "Thou wicked and slothful servant." It is a grievous thing to note how that some who have been in the light for years and God has blessed them, giving them some earthly substance, that they will leave it to ungodly children or relatives to squander and waste, and at the same time separating them farther from God. Those with much earthly substance seldom ever come to God, and parents generally do their children an injury in leaving them earthly goods. Just think of the treasures they might have had laid up in heaven if they had used this substance while living, in the cause of God, or else left it for that purpose. The cause of God is languishing and souls are dying without a Saviour because men are robbing God, withholding from God the things God has made them stewards over, allowing the enemy to cunningly and slyly divert their means or substance into channels whereby the cause of God is not profited, and all becomes a waste with no treasures in heaven. Brethren and sisters, let us walk as children of light and continually seek opportunity to lay up treasures in heaven.



The Bible, the Book of books, is a Book that teaches faith in God. Through it God testifies to man, His creation, of His unlimited power, His purpose in creating man, and the eternal destiny of both believer and unbeliever. It is very noticeable in the Bible, the many lessons that are given of men who obtained the desires of their hearts and their petitions were honored of God when they showed faith in God by their acts. They acted in a way

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

which showed that they had faith in God, that He could and would do the naturally impossible thing. When Noah was warned of God concerning the flood, he believed God and went about to build an ark to float on the waters when there was no water and no rain in sight, and all the world was against him. God honored his faith, the flood came, and God saved him and his house. Likewise, Moses was continually showing faith in God, and He honored this faith and made him a leader of his people Israel.

There are some touching incidents recorded in 2 Kings. The kings of Juda, Israel, and Edom were going up to war against Moab, and they came to a valley where they had no water for their cattle, horses, and the host of men that followed, and they were sorely troubled. So they sought for Elisha the prophet to inquire of him. He told them to dig trenches in the valley, saying that they would see no wind nor rain, yet the Lord would fill the valley with water so they would have water for themselves and their cattle. They were to show faith by digging the ditches, preparing for the water when as yet there was no water. The Lord sent the water and they had an abundance. They gained the victory over their enemies.

The woman whose husband was a prophet was in great distress. Her husband had died and left her with debts to pay. The creditors were going to take her two sons to be bondmen. She cried unto Elisha and he told her to borrow vessels of her neighbors, not a few. She had only a little oil, and he told her to bring the vessels into the house and pour oil into them. She did so, and filled every vessel. Elisha bade her to sell the oil and pay her debt. She manifested faith by getting the vessels and beginning to fill them with oil out of the very little that she had. God honored that faith and every vessel was filled. Her troubles were over.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

When Jesus went to feed the multitudes with the few loaves and fishes, He bade them to sit down in rows of fifty. They showed faith in obeying Him. At His word, Peter launched out into the deep and let down the net and caught a multitude of fishes, even after he had fished all night and had caught nothing. At His word the two disciples went into the city, found the man carrying the pitcher of water, inquired of him and made ready for the Passover. Paul and Silas prayed and sang songs while they were in the jail, fast in the stocks. God sent an earthquake and rent the jail asunder, opened the doors and let them go free. Read the 11th chapter of Hebrews and see what faith has done. Faith in God today will bring results likewise.

At one time we were being tested severely with the publishing of "Faith and Victory." Several of us were here to do the work, but no means came in to buy the paper. We prayed to God, waited, prayed and waited, and were beginning to think that perhaps the Lord wanted us to do something else. We were fasting and looking to God to know what move to make, and the Lord spoke to our souls, saying, "Go ahead with the work." We told the others that we would set up the manuscript and get ready to put out another paper, when as yet we had no means nor paper. The Lord began to supply and there was no stoppage in the work.

The mother of Jesus told the servants, "Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it." This saying holds good today, and will bring like results if the one spoken to will obey. It may be just a simple act, but God honors faith. We were down in bed severely sick at one time, suffering intense pain, yet we kept calling upon God for relief. It seemed we were like Job: looked to the left, the right, behind, and forward, but could not touch Him. Along after midnight it seemed that we could stand it no longer. The Lord

spoke to our soul, telling us to arise and stretch ourself out on the other bed nearby. With much difficulty we did so. Immediately the pain and suffering left and we went to sleep. It was long after day before we awoke, having no pain at all. There was nothing in the bed that gave relief; God honored the simple faith manifested. If you want God to show Himself strong in your behalf, “Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it.”

In James we have some simple instructions of how to proceed to pray for the sick. It says, “Pray over him, anointing with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up.” Following this simple direction shows faith in God. God honors and verifies His promise. Oh, how greatly blessed are those that have real faith in God.

Man is continually showing his weakness and lack of heavenly wisdom by trying to bring God’s ways and thoughts down to harmonize with his ways and thoughts. He is continually trying to figure out natural causes for things that take place, rather than give God the honor of doing the supernatural. Oh, vain man, when wilt thou cease to strive with thy Creator?

## Heaven and Earth

The phrase “Heaven and Earth” is found in the Bible in many places. Sometimes it refers to the aerial heavens and this earthen ball upon which we live, and at other times it is used as a figure or symbol of the “Family of God” or “Church of God” or God’s chosen people upon the earth.

In this article we shall use or refer to scriptures that symbolize the Church of God, the Family of God, the Kingdom of God, or his chosen or peculiar people who live here now and have lived among

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

men in past ages according to the scriptures. The prophets referred to God's people in the Old Testament as "Heaven and Earth." We read in the first verse of the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy where the writer referred to them as such just before he began to exhort and admonish them. Then again the Prophet Isaiah in the second verse of the first chapter of his book refers to the children of Israel or the Jewish church as "Heaven and Earth," and goes on to rebuke them for their sins and iniquities.

The reason why the church can be symbolized as heaven and earth is very plain. God had them to build a tabernacle where he dwelt and that was heaven. The people gathered there, and they were earth, made of the dust of the earth. So it was heaven and earth met together. In the gospel dispensation when Christ has come and made all things new, giving us a new covenant, (Heb. 8:6-8) coming into our souls (Heb. 8:10) and making us new creatures, the old things passed away (2 Cor. 5:17), and we are termed by the prophets and apostles as the "new heavens and earth," and also as "New Jerusalem," or Jerusalem which is from above (Gal. 4:26), meaning the family of God or church of God. Jesus, in speaking of the old order being done away with and the new being ushered in, said, "Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved." Matt. 9:17. Paul says in 2 Cor. 5:17, "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

We who are saved and make up the family of God, the Kingdom of God, or the Church of God are the new heavens and earth, because the life of God dwells in us and that is heaven and our bodies are of the earth, so heaven and earth are together.



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Christ's coming has put an end to the old order, the Jewish church, the literal seed of Israel as his chosen, and we who are saved through Christ have become his people and habitation. We are referred to as the "New Heavens and Earth," and also as the New Jerusalem, because God no longer dwells in the temple in literal Jerusalem, but we become the temple of God (1 Cor. 3:16; 2 Cor. 6:16) as an habitation of God through the Spirit. Eph. 2:21, 22, and Heb. 8:2.

In the 65th chapter of Isaiah we find the prophet reminding literal Israel, the Jewish church, of her sins and of how they had provoked God to anger. After dwelling at length on their evil and wickedness which kindled the wrath of God against them, he suddenly breaks out with a prophecy of the new heavens and earth, saying, "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind." Isa. 65:17. He goes on after this declaration and speaks specifically of Jerusalem the new which will have much rejoicing and "her people a joy." In the 66th chapter, God through the prophet, speaks of his displeasure in the old order of things, the literal tabernacle and the burnt sacrifices, and says, "But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word." 2nd verse. Then he goes on to show how hateful the burnt offerings are to God after Christ has made all things new and established the New Covenant with better promises, and says, "He that killeth an ox is as if he had slew a man," naming several other sacrifices which had become hateful and offensive to him, he winds up by saying, "their soul delighteth in their abominations." After speaking again of literal Israel's evil doings, he returned back to speaking of the work of Christ, and says in the fifth verse of the 66th chapter, "Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word." In the 7th verse, he says, "Before she travailed, she brought

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.” This is a direct prophecy of the establishing of the Kingdom of God or the Church of God on the Day of Pentecost when the Kingdom of God came with power. Mark 9:1. The Holy Ghost was given and each person became a member of the body of Christ and the whole body was termed the “Man child,” the body of Christ beginning to function and manifest itself in the world, which is the Church of God, the new heavens and earth, the New Jerusalem which came down from God out of heaven. The prophet goes on in the 8th verse and calls this body of people Zion (a metaphor of the church), and says as soon as Zion travailed she brought forth her children and a nation was born at once. We read that after they were filled with the Holy Ghost and the Kingdom of God was within them, Peter was preaching and three thousand souls were born into the family of God in one day, and truly an Holy Nation (1 Peter 2:9) was born at once (Acts 2:41).

In the 21st chapter of Revelation we read of the New Jerusalem. When John was on the island called Patmos, he was in the Spirit on the Lord’s Day, and God told him to “Write the things which thou hast seen [past tense] and the things which are [present tense] and the things which shall be hereafter,” meaning the things that would take place in this Gospel dispensation after John had passed on to his reward.

In the first verse of the 21st chapter, John saw a new heaven and a new earth which was a symbol of the Church of God or the family of God, the New Jerusalem; for he said the first heaven and the first earth were passed away and there was no more sea. Sea in symbolical language means nations or people. There was no more people, for the old Jewish church; for when Jesus came and ushered in the new, God concluded all in unbelief that he might

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

have mercy upon all (Rom. 11:32) and he further said, “All had sinned and come short of the glory of God.” Rom. 3:23.

In the 2nd verse, John says, “And I John saw the Holy City [the born again ones], New Jerusalem, [the family or church of God], coming down from God out of heaven [when we are born again the spirit, power, life, and wisdom comes down into our soul from God out of heaven], prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.” When we are born again and washed in the blood of the Lamb, we become arrayed in pure linen, clean and white, spiritually speaking.

“I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with men.” (Heb 8:2) (We become an habitation of God through the Spirit, Eph. 2:21, 22, his tabernacle) “and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them (He is in us, his people) and be their God.” Rev 21:3 Heb. 10:16. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, (when we get in the New Jerusalem, the Church of God and discern the Body clearly, there shall be no more weeping, wondering where the Church is and where God’s people are, for we shall be His habitation, and every longing shall be satisfied) and there shall be no more death. Jesus says, “Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.” John 11:26. And he ends the 4th verse by saying, “For the former things are passed away.”—already passed away.

Dear reader, symbolically speaking, the new heavens and the new earth is the family of God, the church of God, the New Jerusalem that has come down from God out of Heaven. It has no foundation but Christ. (1 Cor. 3:11), and Christ is the governor (Isaiah 9:6; Luke 1:32, 33) and the head of his body which is the church, and we, members in particular. 1 Cor. 12:27. His body or

church is shining in the world; is a visible institution and will shine more and more unto the perfect day. If you want to enjoy the blessings, quietness, and assurance of heaven and immortal glory, you must obey the Word of God found in Revelation 18:2, 4, which reads, “And he cried mightily with a strong voice, Saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen [already fallen] and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” And in the 4th verse John heard another voice saying, “Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

### **Editorial**

#### **All Scripture Given by God**

We are taught in the Word of God by the Apostle Paul that “all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” 2 Tim. 3:16. Mind you, it says, “ALL SCRIPTURE.” We have some teachers that claim to be saints who would like to do away with the teaching of the Bible on the subject of dress. They twist and wrest and side-step and back-step and cunningly make it appear that it is such a small matter that it should not be mentioned at all. Oh, they say, it was only mentioned a few times in the Bible, and not by Jesus at all. Such writing and talk as that puts me in mind of a mother’s little boy. She was cooking the noonday meal and the fire was getting low. She told her boy to go and get her an armful of wood. Little Johnny kept playing. After a little time she spoke a little louder, and Johnny looked around, but went on with his playing. Pretty

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

soon the fire was about out, and the mother took hold of a stick and told Johnny again to go get her an armful of wood. Then he reluctantly went after the wood. Jesus says, "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 14:15. The loving obedient child will not grieve the parent by being disobedient because they have not spoken three or four times. The fact is that three of the strongest and most favored apostles teach against being conformed to the world in dress, adorning with unnecessary articles and having friendship with, or being a friend of, the world (James 4:4), loving the world and the things that are in the world. (1 John 2:15). Jesus himself, in relating about the rich man that went to hell, said, "he was clothed in purple and fine linen," which was one sign of a wrong heart. Those who wrest the Scriptures around and try to do away with the teaching against worldly dress and unnecessary adorning and endorse those that do such things, would, if it were not for fear of losing support from some dear saints, put on unnecessary articles of dress.

One minister, preaching a compromising sermon, said, "The Holy Ghost is not concerned about how we dress." It seems strange to me that the Holy Ghost would move on the apostles to teach against these things and now in this modern age of pride, fashions, and fads, cease to be concerned about it. Another speaks of them as just tradition. Anyone who reads the Bible and has the Spirit of God to direct him (or her) and has a heart to obey, would know that it is wrong to adorn and dress like the world, even if he had never heard these things taught against before.

I know that there are some who get carnal about these things and make a hobby of things and cause the Scriptures to mean more than the apostles taught; but this reproach we have to bear, for they will dote on questions which gender strife; but with all this, the

truth of these things is still the truth and should be upheld by all true teachers in love, gentleness, and meekness.

Those who are beginning to drift with and toward the world, speak of us as being narrow minded. I believe all those who are in the narrow way spoken of by Jesus, would seem narrow minded to those in the broad way.

Dear saints, we yearn after you with intense desire that you “let no man deceive you” for we know, “if the blind lead the blind they shall both fall into the ditch.”

## **Editorial**

### **Meditations of the Heart**

**By L. D. Pruitt**

David sends this petition up to God: “Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my Redeemer.” Psa. 19:14. This desire, no doubt, was very pleasing to the Lord, and it should be the earnest desire of every soul, that every thought and meditation of the heart would be acceptable in the sight of God. If we love our Redeemer as we should, we will want even our meditations brought into subjection to the will of God. This is truly possible, and can be our happy experience while pilgrims in this world.

In the first Psalm, David speaks of the godly man who is like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season. He has this experience because “his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.” David, testifying for himself, says, “O how I love thy law! It is my meditation all the day. . . . Therefore I love thy commandments

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

above gold; yea, above fine gold. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.” Surely, we will not be going in a false way when we love God’s Word sufficiently. On the contrary, we will welcome the hour of complete meditation and devotion, and be found where God’s Word is read and taught.

A great many benefits come from meditating and feeding upon the Word of God. There is a growth in spiritual strength. True wisdom and understanding come from the Word. By it we are warned, corrected, admonished, and instructed. How can the soul live without it?

Why is it so necessary that the meditations of our heart be just right? Because “As a man thinketh, so is he.” The conduct of man, whether in word or deed, originates in the heart and flows out in the life. Therefore God looks on the heart—the source of our words and deeds.

If we would have the words of our mouth acceptable in the sight of the Lord, then the meditations of our heart must first be upon right things. What we think upon, more or less, controls our conversation. Jesus asked this question of the hypocrites in His day: “How can ye, being evil, speak good things?” The implied answer is that they could not speak good things, for He further says, “Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.” Matt. 12:34. “A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. . . . For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.” Our words are registered for or against us. In the day of Judgment, our wrong words, if any, will be the accusing fingers that point unmistakably to the condition of our heart. “If our heart condemn us not, then

have we confidence toward God.” The exhortation in this writing is summed up in this Scripture: “Keep thy heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life.” Keep the heart’s door closed to every suggestion of the enemy. Meditate upon the Word of God, the entrance of which into the heart will shed abroad heavenly light therein.

## **A Saint or a Sinner, Which?**

I have been thinking of late and meditating over what a real saint is, and asking myself the question: What is it that qualifies one to be looked upon by God as being a saint?

There are just two classes of people in the world; namely, saved or unsaved, saints or sinners. Sinners belong to the world and saints belong to heaven. Sinners fear Satan and the world, and are under bondage to these elements. Paul said, they “walk according to the course of this world, according to the Prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.”

It makes no difference what one professes, for the world is full of human religion, and Satan delights for folks to join church (so-called) and take upon themselves a profession, but it is the course they take that determines their standing with God or Satan. You cannot serve God and mammon (the world). You are either a child of God or a child of Satan in spirit. Your course will determine of what spirit you are—“By their fruits ye shall know them.” The power that moves you to do things is within you. If you are a child of Satan you will love the world. Satan will have you to join some human, worldly organization called a church, thereby making you think you are on the road to heaven while you are walking according to the course of this world. A sinning church member of this sort will not be willing to bear the reproach of the cross. He



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

will put on superfluity of dress in some way to let the world know that he is not fanatic and that he is one of them. Men will show it under their chin, or perhaps by a gold watch chain and other ways. The women and girls wear their dresses to their knees, or nearly so, bare their arms, use make-up on their faces, polish their fingernails, bob their hair and do other things too numerous to mention, all of which is proof to enlightened Christians that they love the world and are in bondage to it rather than to God and heaven.

A mere professor of religion who walks according to the course of this world will use tobacco, go to the movies, tell or laugh at smutty yarns, take delight in baseball or football games, divorce and remarry, read the newspaper comic sections, have unholy love for the opposite sex, hate their enemies, speak evil of others whom he (or she) dislikes, takes delight in having trouble and exposing someone to ridicule. He will oftentimes become much interested in politics, will lie when cornered rather than to confess and come clean before God and men. If his selfish interests demands, he will betray your confidence. He is full of conceit, envious, jealous, will whisper and sow discord among brethren, and be easily offended. If the one in question is a preacher, he (or she) will see all other preachers as hypocrites that cross him a little or expose him, is easily excited and becomes stormy when opposed, is full of evil imaginations.

The mere professor may not have all of these worldly ways, but is overcome with some or many of them, and he may even boldly claim to be wholly sanctified.

A saint will be honest with his enemies just as well as with his friends, and will deal justly with all men. By having dealings with preachers and others who claim to be saints, I have found that

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

some of them will not deal fairly with those who are opposing them, and if cornered up, rather than to confess and get rid of wrong, will lie and cover up the thing in their hearts.

Dear brethren, it is not what a man professes to be, but what he is that makes him with the world or with God. A real saint will be just as honest with those that oppose him as with those that love him and agree with him.

A real saint is one who has been born from above and has retained that experience, has not left his first love; his affections are on things of God. He is dead to the world and alive to the things of God. He loves his enemies, does good to them that hate and speak evil of him, thus proving that he is a child of his heavenly Father. Read Matt. 5:43 to the end of the chapter. He is full of divine love and suffers long with others, is not easily provoked, is kind to those that he thinks are wrong, does not envy, does not vaunt himself, is not puffed up, is not a murmurer, complainer, nor sympathy seeker, and thinketh no evil. Read 1 Cor. 13:4-7. He just does not walk according to the course of this world any more, but lives according to the teachings of the 12th chapter of Romans. He keeps his promises if possible, even though it may mean his personal injury or hurt. A saint is not a mere professor, but a possessor of the very life of Christ, a member of his body, of his flesh and of his bones (Eph. 5:30). He is an ambassador from heaven in this world (2 Cor. 5:20), the elect of God, having washed his robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. He is in the "House of God" where judgment has already begun. "The humble shall hear thereof and be glad." "The meek will He guide in judgment: and the meek will He teach his way." Psalm 25:9. The froward and the proud and the conceited are an abomination to Him.

Dear reader, are you a sinner or a saint? Are you a child of God or a child of Satan? Are you a servant of this world, or a servant of Heaven?

### **God Is Not Mocked**

In Gal. 6:7, we read, “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.”

Paul was writing to men and women who claimed to be followers of Christ and he was burdened for them, that they be not deceived in their experience, and he went on to say, “He that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.”

The professing saints in the world today are in great need of this exhortation, for there are so many ways by which one can be sowing to the flesh while perhaps making a big profession of holiness.

Using poison tobacco and life-destroying liquor would be sowing to the flesh in a flagrant and magnifying manner. Very few, if any, of the professed saints are guilty of such gross flesh sowing, but the enemy has many more ways for folks to sow to the flesh of which he cunningly decoys them into and at the same time keeps them well covered with a cloak of religion, a high profession of holiness, surmising evil and speaking evil of some of God’s humble saints to lift up themselves with the hope of drawing disciples away after them and also with the hope of having a good following for filthy lucre sake, glorying in appearance (2 Cor. 5:12) and not in heart, having a big show of religion, speaking great swelling words of vanity, alluring and deceiving the unlearned and those unable to clearly discern their pernicious ways. They go the limit to make folks think they are innocent for

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

appearance sake by exaggerating a little imaginary truth until it becomes a big lie and looks hideous to those acquainted with the facts.

Brethren and sisters and all those who are being ill-treated by professors of religion, keep humble and see to it that you keep sowing to the Spirit while under pressure, keep sweet and revile not again, leave all the appearance with God and glory in heart by sowing to the Spirit. Do not allow the enemy to decoy you into fixing up evil reports against them as they have done you or you will become just as evil in God's sight as they. Just commit yourself and all exaggerated stories to God who judgeth righteously. 1 Peter 2:23. The enemy would like for you to become like them, but read what Jesus says in Luke 10:11, "Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you." When in the trials and persecutions, the dust or evil of carnal men will cleave unto us and defile us unless we wipe them off by the power of the Spirit and leave all such with the originators, keep clean in heart by sowing to the Spirit and leave the appearance of all things with God. "Vengeance belongeth unto God, I will repay saith the Lord." Rom. 12:19. Oh, that all the dear saints would learn these lessons and come into a deeper experience and walk with God. Many poor souls are troubled and burdened because they allow the enemy to bring in surmisings and pile load after load upon them, causing them distress and sleepless nights because Satan makes them believe his exaggerated lies and thereby separates them from precious loving saints of God. We should be very careful what we believe, for what we believe affects us, whether it be true or false. Jacob believed a lie and mourned over the death of his son Joseph. The Philippian jailer believed a lie and was about to take his own life. Let us believe the truth and it will

affect us in-so-much that we will do as Jesus would do in spite of the appearance or would-be God judges. Rom. 14:4.

Remember, dear brethren and sisters, it was a class of highly religious men that persecuted Jesus the most. They claimed to worship God, but they worshiped God in vain. Satan is just as much against the seed of Christ in the world today as he was against Christ himself. The continued life of Christ in the soul today is a reproof to sin, self-righteousness and man's judgment. The spirit of evil in professors hates to be reproved and exposed, and they will speak evil of you. Read the 16th chapter of St. John down to the 11th verse, inclusive.

## Editorial

### The Garden of the Heart

In the beginning God made a beautiful garden and "Put man in the garden." Gen. 2:15. He told him to till, dress, and keep it, but man made a failure of it and God drove the man and woman out of the garden. At the same time he gave them a promise that the seed of the woman would bruise the serpent's head (Gen. 3:15).

When Christ came, who was the promised seed of the woman (man had nothing to do with his coming) the plan was changed and God began to "Put the garden in man" and to till, water, and keep it himself. He is our husbandman and we his tillage. Our hearts are his garden (1 Cor. 3:9). We furnish the willingness and yield to him, and he dresses, tills, and keeps the garden. He causes it to bring forth the luscious fruits of the Spirit, rejoicing in his garden and causing everything to prosper and become beautiful.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In Deuteronomy the eleventh chapter and tenth verse, we hear God telling the Israelites of the nature of Canaan land, which is typical of our sanctification of baptism of the Spirit. He tells them that it is not as the land of Egypt where they labored to keep it and watered it with the foot as a garden of herbs; but this land had valleys and hills and was watered of the rain of heaven. It was a land that God cared for. The eyes of the Lord God were always upon it from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year. Really sanctified folks possess the “garden of the Lord” in their souls. This is a glorious restful and assuring thought.

In Isaiah 51:3 we read that God will comfort Zion, will make her wilderness like Eden and her desert like the Garden of the Lord; joy and gladness will be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody. If we turn our hearts over to the Lord and let him make a garden there, the above condition will exist. Again in Isaiah 59th chapter, he tells us again what will be the existing condition of a heart yielded to him. Read it now, “And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.” Also read Jer. 31:10 and Ezekiel 36:33 and verses following.

The heart of man is referred to in the Bible as a garden, a land and a field. Each one of us are letting our garden, land, or field out either to God or to Satan to till, dress, and keep. Turn to Prov. 24:29 and read. You will find that God forbids one to render evil for evil, for vengeance belongs to God. If there is any repaying to do, leave it with God (Rom. 12:19) and you will be letting him tend your garden. If you do otherwise, you will have let Satan plant bad seed there and bear the fruit. Read on and you will find what the field (heart) of a slothful man will be like. Because he was void

of true understanding, the enemy took advantage of him and his field (heart) was all grown over with thorns and nettles had covered the face thereof. The wall of salvation was broken down and all kinds of Satan's evil thoughts and seeds were planted there. That one, though he may have a high profession of religion, will thorn and nettle those who do not please him (or her) or those whom he may imagine evil against, and thus bear the fruits of the wicked one. The children of God should hearken diligently unto the Word of God which reads, "Keep thine heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life," or their souls will be poverty stricken and they be possessors of a crop of thorns and nettles (Prov. 24:31).

## **Editorial**

### **A Strong City**

In Isaiah the 26th chapter, beginning at the first verse, we read, "In that day [gospel day] shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; [Jesus is the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev. 5:5.] We have a strong city; [God's family] Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks." Webster's Dictionary says that Bulwarks are solid walls raised up for defence. There is no one in the city except those who have been "born from above"—those who are delivered from sin—and the Lord is their defense, their strong High Tower. All who are in Him are safe.

The second verse, "Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation that keepeth the truth may enter in."

In the 21st chapter of Revelation, we have a beautiful picture of the city of God, the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God (10th verse). This picture of the New

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Jerusalem, the blood-washed company that are born from above, the family of God, the church of God which God inhabits here in this world, for she has the glory of God and her light is like a stone most precious, clear as crystal. John also saw the wall around her great and high. Yes, and there were twelve gates. No doubt these gates had reference to the twelve apostles, who were proclaiming salvation to the people through the one Gate, even Christ. Through the apostles' teaching, the gateway to heaven was opened up to all men and they could come from the north, the east, the west, and the south and enter through Christ into the city.

Isaiah says, "Open ye the gates." In other words, proclaim the truth, pointing souls to Christ that those, the righteous ones may enter in and become an inhabitant of New Jerusalem, the great city of God. In Psalm 87:3, David says, "Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God." The fifth verse reads thus, "And of Zion [the church] it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the highest himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there." It is not the will of God that his people be scattered in the different creeds of men. All the illustrations and metaphors of the Church in the Bible relate to objects that are solid, together, and separate from the unsaved, from the world and free from sin.

Those who teach that the church or family of God is mixed up and scattered in all different sects and man-made churches and stop there are certainly blind leaders; are in the fogs of the world which dim their vision. They could not be God's messengers which he is using to separate the wheat from the chaff and bring the wheat into his garner.



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

The word of God truly taught and Christ lifted up will cause the righteous to separate themselves from the sin and darkness of sectism and become a city that is set on a hill that cannot be hid.

Those who have no clearer vision than to think that the Body of Christ, which is the church, is lodged up in all the dark creeds of men make me think of a man who lived down in the valley. He stepped out of his house one morning, looked around, and said, "It is very cloudy today and there will be no sun shining."

Another man high up on the mountain near by stepped out of his house on the same morning and saw the sky clear and the sun shining brightly. He could also see the fogs and clouds hanging over those in the valley. People who are too near the world get in the fog, and they seem to think that everybody else is in the fog like themselves. Those who get upon Mount Zion will be in the light and sunshine and will have a clear vision and will teach the truth like Jesus and the apostles did. Jesus said, "Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are." John 17:11. He further said in the 14th verse, "I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." The worldly church members in the sects will love you if you will acknowledge them as part of the church, honor their idol and never teach the truth of the Bible about the exclusive Church, the one without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, and never teach the truth about, "Come out of her my people."

Paul says, "Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together (not in division) in the same mind and in the same judgment." If Paul were here preaching, none of the sects would allow him to

preach to their congregations. They would have him branded as a dangerous man void of true understanding, and one that was tearing up churches, a babbler of strange doctrines. What a sad condition the professing man-made churches are in. Truly, the day must be at hand when the tares are being gathered into bundles to be burned (Matt. 13:30). The end of the harvest is certainly upon us. Brethren, let us be true reapers, even if the professed churches do hate us.

### **Editorial**

#### **Watch, Pray, and Do**

“Watch, pray, and do” makes a spiritually healthy soul and no one need be poverty stricken in soul if he will do these things. If you pray for someone that is in need and put forth no effort to help that one as you could, your prayer would only be words and vain praying. If you pray for God to save souls and put forth no effort to get the truth to them, it is a vain prayer. God expects every one of us to use whatever he puts in our hands to his glory. The more he gives us the greater is our responsibility in giving to the needy and the cause of God so the gospel can go to the multitude of souls that are in sin that they might not be lost in torment. Too many saints give as some man may urge and beg them to do. We ought to be led of the Lord in our giving. Ask God to show us and be willing to do as he leads. Learn to let the Spirit direct you and God will be more real to you. Giving is as essential to the soul as breathing is to the body. A cheerful, willing giver will be made rich in his soul. “As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.” Rom. 8:14. Jesus says, “If a man love me, he will keep my words.” John 14:23. Read Isaiah 58th chapter and practice its teachings throughout this new year, and your soul will become fat and flourishing. Read also, Luke 6:38. Let us quit playing religion

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

and become a “Lively stone” in the building of God. Read what God says about giving in the third chapter of Malachi. God says, “Return unto me and I will return unto you.” James says, “Be ye doers of the word and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.” There will be many a man and woman who profess to be saints who will be weighed in the balances and found wanting at the judgment day because they were stingy givers of the things that God put into their hands. God is letting us do as we please now, and we should be very careful how we please to do, for he is going to bring every one of us into judgment. You can make excuses and withhold from God’s cause now, but in the judgment day you may hear these words, “Thou wicked and slothful servant. Bind him hand and foot and cast him into outer darkness where there is weeping, wailing, and gnashing of teeth.” If God gives you ability to make money or have many things of this world, that is your talent and you should be diligent to use all in such a way that God will be glorified. Never let the devil slacken you down in giving and doing good. Sow to the Spirit, not to the flesh. The devil, through the flesh would have you to hold and withhold from the cause of God. “Resist the devil and he will flee from you, draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you.” Begin now and cease playing religion and be earnest and sincere in serving the Lord and this new year will be a blessed soul prospering year for you.



In 2 Timothy 2:3, the Apostle Paul said, “Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.” This teaching is just as much to us today as it was to Timothy. When one gets saved and begins to live and act like God leads him and the Word teaches, he will be crossed up with this world of professors; and the enemy working through them will make his way here hard on

the flesh. There will be many things to endure. If we make a good soldier for the Lord we will not entangle ourselves with the affairs of this sinful world or this life, so we will be free to please God who has called us to be a soldier.

Peter said, “Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.” Saints that are beloved of the Lord have fiery trials and they should not think it strange, but know that the trying of their faith worketh patience. If saints exercise themselves properly in them, they will be more like heaven after they are over than before. No one that follows the Lord in this world need expect to be free from trials, persecutions, and hardships in different manners; for it is not possible for us to be a member in the body of Christ without being scourged, pierced, and mocked.



In 1 Cor. 12:27 we read, “Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.” He plainly tells us saved people who have the Spirit of Christ that we are the “Body of Christ,” or members that make up his body in the world today, his church, and Paul compares us to the human body. One member is not the whole body, but all the members make the whole body. Each member has his work to do. Are you functioning as a hand in the body? Remember the hands of Christ not only ministered unto the needy, but they were also pierced. Are you a foot in the body? Remember, the feet of Jesus not only carried him about, but they became tired and weary, and finally a spike was driven through them. Are you a member of the head? Remember, the head was slapped and a crown of thorns pierced his tender brow. The back was lacerated and every member of his body suffered with anguish, pain, and humiliation. My dear brother, sister, you cannot be a member of

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

the “Body of Christ” in this sinful world without going through sufferings. If you have no sufferings, chastisements, and humiliations, then are ye bastards and not sons and daughters. In other words, if you get along with the worldly minded professors without their persecuting and making things naturally hard for you, if they never ridicule you, revile you, speak evil of you, lie on you, and perhaps say that you are narrow-minded, ignorant, and fanatic, then are ye born of another spirit, and not of Christ, not a member in His Body. The world will love its own. Christ will love his own

and make a way for us to go through. We furnish the willingness and faith, and he furnishes the power, wisdom, and grace.

We are living in the days when it is going to be easily seen, “Who’s who” in the fold of God. The Lord is making up his Jewels (Malachi 3:17) and many will have to be chiseled and made to shine with much polishing before they will be ready to be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. You can be one if you continue to be willing and obedient in His hand.

Paul tells us that we are knit together and that all the members of the body have tender care one for the other. When one member suffers, all the members suffer. If all those who profess to be saints were crucified with Christ and dead to selfish interests, it would do away with relationship religion and race prejudice and members would not be easily hurt nor offended. Those who get hurt and easily offended at their brother manifest selfishness and carnality. If you are dead to selfish interests and filled with the Spirit of God, you will look upon your brother as such and will always feel that he means no injury to you. You will continue to love him or her and see the good in them. There is a vast difference between one

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

getting their feelings hurt and the Spirit of Christ in them being grieved.

When we understand that we are the “Body of Christ” or members that make the body, that God sets the members in the body as it pleases him, it ought to make us very humble and become perfectly satisfied to be a member in that Body and willing to function with all the other members of the body without murmuring or complaining. Some members of the body have more important places to fill and other members of the body are just helpers to them, but all, if faithful, fill important places, for if any member fails to work in harmony and unity, the whole body is hindered.

Consider the feet. They may have great reason to murmur against the ears, eyes, and brain. The eyes may see something and the ears hear something. They carry it to the brain. The head bids the feet to move and carry the rest of the body. In fact the whole body gets in motion to work for the best interest of the body, because the eyes have seen something and the ears have heard something, or in other words because the important members have functioned in their proper place. Christ is the head of the body, the church. He is the governor, yet He places some members in the body which He uses to carry out His plans, causing other members of the body to work in harmony with them, and they edify the whole body, getting glory to his name. The ones that God calls to fill the most important places in the body, if dead to selfish interests, are the most humble of all the members and do not work friction and trouble; but bear and suffer long and are kind, are not puffed up, do not vaunt themselves, and envieth not. They do not behave themselves unseemly, seek not their own, are not easily provoked, thinketh no evil. They dislike all division, do not want

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

anyone to be under bondage to them, and are fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

I have been thinking lately of what it really means to fear God. In looking upon Christendom today, it is evident that not many really fear God. Almost all people will compromise with the world in one form or another rather than bear the reproach and shame which our example, Christ, so meekly and humbly suffered. It means that self has to be respected even if Christ is put to shame and the truth misrepresented. Many will be partakers with corrupt politics and claim that God is leading them. Others will adorn themselves in the world's adornments, keep up with the fashions and fads of the world in dress, attend the movies of the world or at least say nothing against them, strive for earthly possessions and for prestige, honor, and standing among earthly men at the sacrifice of their eternal souls, for a failure to lift up Christ will bring death to the soul. Many will keep their money tied up in earthly things and have very little money to use in the cause of God, and souls are perishing while their selfish interests are being cared for. Oh, the patience and long-suffering of God with mortals! No doubt, many will not escape the wrath of God in that day. Covetousness seems to be one of the most deceitful and covered-up sins that Satan imposes on human beings.

When I look upon some who have grown old in the ministry and have failed to keep themselves unspotted from the world, making peace in many forms and ways with the world, the enemy of Christ, rather than suffer and bear the shame and reproach for Jesus' sake, and then to think of what ungodlike influence it is having on this coming generation, it makes me sad at heart and creates within me a greater-determination to be true and faithful to the end, no matter what comes or goes.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

I think of the Scripture in the 8th chapter of Romans which reads thus, “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” How few of us really believe this Scripture and prove it by acting it out in our lives. This Scripture did not say that every one thing worked to our good, but it says, “All things work together for our good.” Many begin to look for a way out when the Lord lets the pressure on, and some real suffering is taking place. (The enemy will always have a way out for you besides God’s way if you look for it.) Therefore they will suffer and get no good out of it because they did not keep in God’s way and meekly bear suffering, shame, and reproach so God could cause all things to work together for their good.

We read about Paul and Silas being put into prison with their feet fastened in the stocks all because Paul dared to rebuke an evil spirit in a damsel that brought men of the world gain. These masters of the damsel had Paul and Silas beaten and thrown in jail. What if Paul and Silas had apologized after being beaten? They no doubt could have escaped going to jail, but they would have suffered without getting any good out of it. They kept their faith in God and kept loving Him and gladly received all that God was allowing them to suffer for righteousness sake and went to jail without murmuring, with their backs bleeding and their limbs fastened in the stocks. They sang and praised God. He saw their faithfulness and reversed the circumstances by showing his mighty power, sent an earthquake, loosened them, and opened the jail doors. The jailer was stirred about the matter and gave his heart to God and all his household was saved. God made the whole thing work together for their good and His glory because they kept loving and obeying Him.



If they had murmured and complained and decided down in their hearts that they were resolved to use more wisdom in the future in order to escape such a predicament, God may have let them remain there a long time and suffer and suffer before he allowed the officers to let them out, and they would have gone through much suffering without getting any good out of it, and neither would the Lord have received glory out of it. It took all those things with patience and love for God's ways in the hearts of Paul and Silas to cause good to come out of it.

Brethren, the Scripture is true, "All things work together for good to them that love God." If we continue to love God and patiently bear reproach and shame and keep taking his ways and making no peace with the enemy, it will work out to our good and His glory.

## **God Loves a Cheerful Giver**

John says, "God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him." 1 John 4:16. "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love" 1 John 4:8. "Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought to love one another" 1 John 4:11. "Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth." 1 John 3:16-18.

Godly love in the heart will cause one to give and to do it willingly and cheerfully, even with much sacrifice and doing without things themselves that others might have their need

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

supplied. God is all love and set an example to us by giving his only begotten Son that all who really believe from the heart might have eternal life with the Father and Son.

Since God is love and gave freely, he does not accept any gift from any man except it be given freely. Any law that man may lay down to force, compel, and frighten God's little ones to give is not of God, for it is contrary to his very nature.

When people lived in the shadow of these good things that the saints enjoy today, God gave a law for the people to give a tenth and then free-will offerings above that. When Christ came, he fulfilled that law and the teachings of the prophets, and now in order to possess the Spirit of God in the soul we give up all to him (Matt. 13:45, 46; Luke 18:22) and let His Spirit lead us and teach us how to give, when to give, and how much to give. Because of our fullness of love for Him, we give freely and cheerfully as he directs, and thus God accepts the giving and the giver. If one will purpose in his heart of his own free-will to give a tenth of all that God gives him or allows him to earn and then with a heart full of love to give freely above that as God directs, I am sure that soul would prosper and God's favor would be upon him. But when tithing is taught and pressed on the people as a New Testament doctrine, making the lambs and sheep of His pasture believe that if they do not do it they are breaking the commandments of God, many will give in this way and the gift will never be accepted of God, and they will never have any treasures in heaven through such giving. Usually such teachers and preachers that teach compulsion of tithing and bring fear on the little ones, squeezing money out of them in this way, have a man-made system to keep up or have covetous desires in the heart, or are willingly or

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

unwillingly ignorant of the true teachings of the Word of God, or both.

The Bible in many different places teaches the child of God to give. If it were not in the Bible, one possessed of the Spirit of Christ would give because the Spirit and the love of God in the heart would move on them to give and it would be a pleasure and a delight for that soul, for God says in His Word, "It is more blessed to give than to receive." Acts 20:35.

"Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again." Luke 6:38. "Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." Luke 12:33, 34.

Read the 58th chapter of Isaiah and you will readily see what great blessings will be bestowed upon those that give cheerfully and willingly. I am persuaded that many souls are shriveled up and dead because they seek their selfish interests in their giving, or are not seeking God in prayer and supplications to find out where and how much he would have them give, but instead are laying up treasures here in the earth like the man whose fields brought forth plentifully. God called this man a fool, and we find many walking in his steps today.

In Proverbs 11:24 we read, "There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself."

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In 2 Cor. 9:6-8, we read, “But this I say, he that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly [not with an unwilling heart], or of necessity [not just because you are pressed by people to do so]: for God loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.”

Giving freely of your substance as unto the Lord is health and life to the soul even as breathing is to the body; but to give because someone is binding law upon you and using pressure by misapplied scriptures will not be accepted of the Lord and will only promote some unscriptural manmade system or gratify someone’s selfish interests and your giving will be worse than wasted.

If one purposeth of his own free-will to give a tenth of his earnings and then free-will offerings above that as the Lord may direct by His Spirit, then God will bless that giver and it will be acceptable to him; but be careful about giving to those who make it a New Testament doctrine by wresting the Scriptures from their true meaning and thereby bind law and tithing on the blood-bought free lambs and sheep of his pasture. God loves a willing free-hearted giver, but not one that just gives because others press it upon them by exposing selfish or covetous needs with law pressure.

It takes much money to supply the needs of this printing work and keep the free gospel going forth by the printed page, but we do not solicit any one to give to its support only as God directs by His Spirit, and they give cheerfully and willingly, for to give grudgingly or through pressure of law giving would be of no profit to the giver.

## Editorial

### Shaping for Eternal Glory

We saints, as pilgrims and strangers in this world, are now traveling toward eternity. Days and weeks are being left behind and the report of our deeds and words are recorded on God's book in heaven, there to appear before us at the judgment day. The all-seeing eye of God is watching each of us and all others. He often permits us to be tested and tried and sometimes in fiery trials we wait and suffer patiently, thereby retaining his name, a child of God. As Christ suffered in the flesh, so are we warned to arm ourselves "likewise with the same mind." 1 Peter 4:1. In another place we are exhorted to "not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." He also says, "In your patience possess ye your souls." Another precious promise that should be a great encouragement to every one that has "Christ, the hope of glory" in their souls, is found in Rom. 8:17, which reads thus, "If children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint [equal] heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." If we patiently suffer with Christ in this world, then we shall each receive a glorified body as did Christ when he was resurrected from the tomb by the mighty power of God, and in this sense we shall be a joint heir with him. This is a glorious promise to the faithful in Christ. Paul believed this so strongly that in the next verse he said, "I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." Keeping our minds and thoughts on things above and the glory that is to follow a life lived for God in this time world is one sure way of keeping happy and full of joy in the Lord while traveling along our pilgrim way.

Paul calls it a race and says in Hebrews 12:1, “Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.” He exhorts us in the next verse to consider Him (Christ) who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest we be weary and faint in our minds.

My dear brother and sister, if you are in much trials and sufferings, look above these things and see Jesus sitting on his throne in glory and remember that he too suffered for you and was in great agony until his sweat was, as it were, great drops of blood falling to the ground. He is looking on while you go through the fiery trial and will lift the troubles and strengthen you when he sees his image reflected in you more perfectly. Be patient, my brother and sister, and let the chisel of God shape you up for eternal glory.

“Look to self to be miserable;  
Look to others to be perplexed;  
Look to Jesus to be happy.”

### **We Are Saved By His Life**

In Ephesians 2:8 it is written: “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.”

In this verse three essential truths are set forth. First, that man is saved by grace, or the unmerited favor of God. Second, it is not any of man’s own good works that saves him. Third, that it is wholly the gift of God. “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16. Man’s part is to

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

confess his sins, forsake them, and believe in the gift of His dear Son. To believe in his Son means more than head and tongue belief.

Let us read Proverbs 28:13, “He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy”; and Romans 10:9: “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God has raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.”

The above Scriptures plainly teach us how to get saved. The seventh chapter of Second Corinthians tells us what to do in order to keep salvation and retain the Gift in our souls; for in Hebrews 2:3 we read, “How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?” Many neglect to get salvation, and many more neglect salvation after receiving it, by allowing unbelief to enter in.

Let us read Ezekiel 36:26, “A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh [a tender heart]. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.” Thus spoke the prophet Ezekiel of the Lord who was to come and deliver man from his sins.

In the first chapter of 2nd Peter are some good instructions on how to retain the life of Christ in the soul and thus keep saved: “And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” The last part of the tenth verse reads: “For if ye do these

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

things, ye shall never fall.” If we continue to believe in the Lord, all these good things will be manifested in our lives; not that we are saved by works, but the Spirit of Christ in us will bring about good works as we continually yield ourselves into his hands. In Philippians 2:13 we read: “For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.”

In the tenth chapter of 1 Cor. we read where Paul is warning and exhorting the brethren to be diligent in yielding to the Lord and humbly bearing the reproach of the cross. He tells them how our forefathers were under the cloud and all passed through the sea and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea. They ate the same spiritual meat, drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ. He said that God was not well pleased with many of them, and overthrew them in the wilderness. He says these are examples for us that we should not lust after evil things as they did. We are neither to be idolaters nor commit fornication. He warns us that three and twenty thousand of them fell in one day. We are not to tempt Christ, nor murmur and be destroyed as they were. “All these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.”

Many today are depending upon their good works or what they have done in the past or how God has worked with them and at the present time are neglecting salvation. The Spirit of God will lead you to do many things which pleases him, but at the same time it does not mean that you are saved by them; but in doing them you retain the life of Christ in the soul. It is His life in your soul that saves you and preserves you. You might be baptized with water as the Word commands, yet that would not be anything



great, for a sinner could do that. You might partake of the bread and communion cup, but you could not use that as proof that you are saved, for a sinner could do that. You might dress just like a saint ought to dress, but that would not prove that you are saved, for sinners could do that. We could mention many other things that you should do to please God, but you dare not make any of them a test that you are saved, for sinners can do the same things. The only sure way is to keep so yielded to God that His Spirit will continue to live in you and witness to your spirit that you are a child of God. Romans 8:16, "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." In Romans 5:10, we read, "For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." Brethren and sisters, we are saved by retaining his life in the soul. "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." 1 Cor. 10:12. Paul, speaking of the Israelites, said they were broken off because of unbelief. He said that we stand by faith and for us not to be high minded, but to fear. "Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou shalt be cut off."



Almost all Christians will agree that the gift of divine love in the heart is the most essential thing for the preservation of the souls of men. Paul teaches us in 1 Cor. 13 of the fruits of this gift of God in the soul. In the latter part of the 12th chapter he enumerates the different gifts of the Spirit and tells the brethren to covet earnestly the best gifts; but yet, above all these gifts, he says, "shew I unto you a more excellent way," then he gives us the wonderful and much prized 13th chapter of 1 Corinthians. The first of it shows

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

what great things men may do, yet these deeds would bring no eternal profit to them. Then is given the manifestations of divine love in the heart. Read them often and compare them with the manifestations of the life issuing from your soul and see for yourself whether yours is divine love or some other kind of love.

Divine love is not a compromising love with the world. Although it may bear with them and show kindness, yet it will not be a partaker with them. The divine love will be so true that it will reprove, exhort, and teach. Divine love will not manifest a cold, hard, legalistic manner, but will have a warm desire to help every soul no matter how contrary they may seem to God's holy ways. The divine love manifestations in the soul are often misunderstood by those who have selfish or impure motives, or have imbibed more or less love for the world.

I do not believe that Paul and Peter were hard, cold, and legalistic when they wrote and commanded the saints not to put on outward adornments nor to wear gold, pearls, and costly array. I do not believe that James and John were hard and legalistic when they wrote and exhorted the brethren not to love the world neither the things that are in the world. "If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." 1 John 2:15. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God" James 4:4. I believe when these brethren wrote these words of warning and reproof that their souls were filled with the warm divine love of God, even though it is a mighty rebuke to almost all professed Christians of this present day.

At times the divine love of God working through his true ministers will say seemingly hard and legalistic things to those who are not free from being tainted with the world, selfishness,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

and other bodily lusts; but if they would receive the reproof or rebuke it would cause them to love God and the instrument he may have used.

For an illustration: last month I was in the east in evangelistic work. We were in company with Bro. and Sister Baker of Garrett, Ind. at Ft. Wayne, Ind. We went to a large garage to get his car repaired. When we drove up to the large door and sounded the horn, the door rolled up and we drove in, then it lowered again, seemingly of its own accord. While the car was being repaired I was standing near this large door. Once while it was up a man started to go through it just as it began to roll down. I called to him to prevent his walking under the descending door, but he, being hard of hearing went right on. I jumped quickly and grabbed him by the arm and jerked him back just as the door came down scraping his clothes. At first he was angry because I jerked him roughly backward, but when he realized that I had saved his life, he became humble and thanked me for that rough act.

When Jesus began to teach the suffering and self-denying to some that followed him, they said, "This is a hard saying, who can hear it?" and they walked no more with him. If they had heard it and received it, the same would have meant eternal life and happiness to them. Even so it is with teachings that seem hard now.

Divine love in the heart will not cause you to put on adornments like other professed Christians, but will be a reproof to such. If you think that divine love in your heart is causing you to adorn your body with unnecessary articles of clothing and other things, then it would be wise for you to think again and determine what manner of love it is that works in you and causes you to act contrary to the teachings of the Bible. I fear that some are like the tree frog I hear about that changes his color according to the kind

of tree on which he sits. Brethren and sisters, we should obey the teachings of the Bible no matter how hard or contrary they may seem to our natural, or self life. True divine love in the soul will cause you to do this in spite of the scoffs and scorns of worldly-minded professors. We should discern between true divine love in the soul and human sympathy and self-love. True divine love will cause you to act in harmony with the teachings of the Bible and will not cause you to hunt up Scriptures with which to reason yourself astray.



In the third chapter of Col. we read, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God." Paul says, "If ye then be risen with Christ." It seems that there are far too few who have a realization that they are risen with Christ, for they still are walking as men, as earthly beings, and seem not to understand what manner of folks they are or ought to be. Paul says in Philippians 3:10, "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death." Oh, the depths of the meaning of this verse! How few have willingly followed Christ until they could fellowship His sufferings and thereby know the depth of the meaning of this Scripture! Paul did not want his own righteousness, but to follow Jesus and know the power of his resurrection or his resurrected power working in him.

We read on in the third chapter of Colossians, and he tells us to "set our affections on things above, not on things on the earth." Actions speak louder than words, and as we look upon the multitudes that claim to follow Jesus, we take note that they spend most of their time and thought with and for earthly things that perish with the using; and a very meager part of their beloved

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

earthly things are used in spreading the gospel to the salvation of souls. Folks who put so little value on salvation will not do much toward the salvation of souls. Their affections are here in this world and they will in a more or less degree look upon a man or woman that spends their full time in gospel work as being not wise and to be more or less pitied. Then in the third verse he discloses the whole secret of the matter and says, "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." Oh, brother, sister, are you dead? Is your life hid with Christ in God? Now be honest with your soul and do not deceive it. One who is really dead and whose life is hid with Christ in God would love God so much that He would be their meditation day and night and they would be using all in their hands to glorify Him and to bring the lost to Christ. Earthly things would fade away, for it is your life that gets so interested in the things of earth that you do not take time to be holy nor to help anyone else to get holy through Christ.

We read what Jesus says in Luke 14:26, "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." This hate means their worldly, sinful lives, insomuch that you will not allow them to influence you in the least to do contrary to any known will of God, but you will let the life of Christ be seen and heard in you whether they like it or not. There are many failing God in this, and the last thought in the verse is where the most religious people are failing and going down and that is to hate their own life. If they only knew how sinful and hateful their own life is in the sight of God, no matter if it does put on a religious air, the more religious self is the more hateful you are in the sight of God. It is not you that God wants to see but Christ in you. You are to be dead. The majority of religious people today are like the religious Jews. Pilate found no fault in Jesus and

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

sought to loose him and said he would chastise him and let him go, but they cried out all at once and said, “Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas,” who was a prisoner because of sedition and murder. Dear reader, Barabbas represents your self-life and if you keep your self-life alive you are saying with the wicked and murderous Jews, “Loose Barabbas and crucify Jesus.” You say you wouldn’t murder anybody, and you may not do the act, but by letting your life live you are lining up with the crowd that did and does crucify Him. There were many with the crowd when Jesus was hung on the cross and miserably slain, who did not do the act, but by being with them were guilty. They would not bear the reproach with Mary and the few disciples who stood there, and neither will you line up with the despised few followers of Jesus in the world today and bear the reproach of the cross as long as self-lives, for he will continually tell you to let Barabbas live and crucify Christ. Your self-life is the enemy of the cross of Christ and will cause you to take counsel with the ungodly, or in other words, preachers who have no God in their hearts, but have religious Barabbas loosed and Christ is crucified.

It is no wonder that religious America is in such a deplorable condition, for nearly all of her preachers have Barabbas loosed in their souls and Christ crucified. They have a life here and are losing eternal life, and in this way become the enemies of the cross of Christ. The blind are leading the blind and in time they will all fall into the ditch together. It is a sad state, but Jesus looked upon the same scenes in His earthly career and wept over the “Barabbas people” who by their self-righteous deeds and belief darkened their own souls and the peace and eternal life that they could have had was hidden from them. So it is today. Let each one of us ask ourselves the question, “Is it I?”



In the third chapter of Ezekiel, God through His revealed Word requires His watchmen or ministers to warn the righteous that they sin not and if they do not sin, they shall surely live. (Verse 21).

Sin is so deceitful that it creeps upon many righteous in such slow degrees that their souls become defiled and darkened, and many then put light for darkness and darkness for light, and the light that was in them becomes darkness and Jesus says, “How great is that darkness.”

In First John 2:15, our beloved brother writes, “Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man [or woman] love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.” James says in 4:4, “Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.”

Those saints or professed saints who are yielding to the lust of the flesh by compromising with the world in conforming to its fashions and fads and putting on adornments, mixing, as it were, the Spirit of Christ with the world, become spiritual adulterers. Literal adultery is going on in the world in a magnified manner, but spiritual adultery is much more prevalent and is bringing eternal death to thousands of precious souls. This spirit of the world is subtle and cunning in its destruction of the soul. It just slowly poisons the soul and brings darkness of vision and finally death; and the compromising one goes on with a delusion, deceiving others into his way of thinking. Many preachers lean to their own understanding and reason themselves astray and all those that hear them. One who has a darkened soul will speak of the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

righteous as being legalistic or fanatic and will not heed the clear, plain teachings of the Bible; and, because he has not a love for the truth, God will send him a strong delusion that he may believe a lie and be damned. Read 2 Thess. 2:10, 11, and 12.

When a minister who has been clear in his soul, preaching the truth and enjoying the fellowship of the saints in light, begins to imbibe a compromising spirit of the world, he will first begin to notice that the real, clear-cut saints will not fellowship him as freely as they did, and he will begin to have more fellowship with those who have compromised. Then the devil suggests to him that these compromisers must be right since he has more fellowship with them. The more he yields to compromise the more fellowship he will have with the worldly-minded professors of religion and less with the real saints. When he has fully received this worldly spirit, the devil will tell him that the saints are so legalistic and fanatic that they will not fellowship him, and that they have driven him away. The devil will make him feel quite at home with the compromising, worldly group, so on he goes down the broad way with only a profession. How sad to look upon this throng.



By their actions and deeds, many who claim to be out in the truth of the full gospel are discerned as having dark vision as to what constitutes the church of the living God. They do not seem to see that the Bible description of the church of God is a called-out, exclusive body of sanctified believers, a body of people separate from the world and churches organized by man. They do not seem to see that many of the great and powerful radio preachers are Satan's agents to deceive souls into sectarian churches, out of which God is calling His people in these last days. These great preachers who have so many to hear them belong to the world and



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

are so prophesied of in the 11th chapter of 2 Corinthians, verses 13 and 14. In Revelation they are called “kings of the earth” because they have so much power and influence over so many precious souls.

Some preachers call themselves “Interdenominational workers” and are scattering precious souls into all the different sects out of which God is calling His children. Read the 34th chapter of Ezekiel. In the 12th verse we read that He will deliver His sheep out of all places wherein they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. The cloudy and dark day has reference to the time when His children were scattered in the hundreds of sects or man-made, organized churches which have filled the land. It is referred to by the prophet as being cloudy and dark because spiritual light was breaking, but much spiritual darkness still existed. If an interdenominational preacher gets souls saved he will hand them over to the dark creeds of men to perish. They perish because millions of souls who do not know God are controlling the denominations, and the association with the world and other false teaching is so strong that the life of Christ is soon crushed out. The many sects and denominations are the gates of hell, and interdenominational preachers are putting many precious souls in at these gates. The true church of God is an exclusive body of “Born again” souls that are clear from all denominational confusion and are walking in the light and liberty of the Lord, being not of this world even as Christ and the disciples were not of the world. The sect confusion is called Babylon by the sacred word of God, and God says, “Come out of her my people.” Read Revelation 18:2, 4. Some brethren seem to think that if souls come out of the sects and denominations that they just make another sect. It is true that many do that very thing by forming themselves into a man-organized body, but the church of the living God is not man-

made and has no human organization. The body of believers, when out clear from all sects and the world, are divinely organized and held together by divine love in the heart and the leadings of His Spirit, and the whole Bible is their discipline.

## **The Meek and Humble**

The dictionary says that the word “meek” has a meaning of mildness and one that is patient under injuries; longsuffering with gentleness and kindness.

“Humble” has the meaning of a lack of pride in one’s self or in his achievements; absence of boastfulness, or show of conceit.

It is stated in Numbers 12:3: “The man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.” Moses was a type of Christ and manifested meekness and humility of mind and heart in many different ways; but Christ surpassed him by far in the manifestation of a meek and humble life, even laying down his life for his enemies.

When Moses came down from the mount, from the presence of the Lord, he found that the Israelite people had made a calf for a god and were dancing around it with glee. God was angry with them for this and his wrath was so hot that he told Moses that he would destroy them and make a great nation out of him, but Moses was touched and asked God to spare them. He plead with God, saying, “If thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.” By Moses’ intercession, God spared the people; but said unto Moses, “Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.”

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Paul, speaking of Moses in the 3rd chapter of Hebrews, said, "Moses verily was faithful in all of his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after."

The meek have precious promises in the Bible. In Psalm 22:26, we read, "The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek Him: your heart shall live forever." In Psalm 25:9 we read again, "The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way." In Psalm 37:11, we read, "But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace." Literally the Canaan land or earth was the goal of the Israelite people. Caleb and Joshua were the only ones out of the ten spies who spied out the land that were meek enough and humble enough to have faith in God that they could take the land even though there were high walls around the cities and the men were as giants. When the Scriptures speak of "earth" or "land" they, in some cases, refer to our spiritual possessions in Christ of which the literal Canaan land was a type. The hearts of those who are saved in Christ are often referred to by the Lord as a garden, field, or land. Prov. 24:30, "I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding." The literal field in this case denoted the condition of a slothful man spiritually or in spiritual things. In Isaiah 58:11 we read, "And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not." In Isaiah 32:15, 16 we read, "Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field." Read to the end of the chapter.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In Ezekiel 14:13 it is written: “When the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously.” The literal land could not sin against God, but he refers to the people as land, their hearts.

Psalm 149:4: “For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.” In Matt. 5:5 we read, “Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.” Which means the good spiritual things in Christ. The crossing of Jordan is typical of our sanctification in which we possess the spiritual land and enjoy the good things that God provides. In Isaiah 1:19 we read, “If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.” In Eph. 4:2 we read, “With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.” All meek and humble saints will surely keep this teaching. To do otherwise would only betray their heart condition.

1 Tim. 6:11, “But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.” It is the meek who have capacity to receive the Word. Notice what James says, “Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.”

A few Scriptures now concerning the humble:

Job 22:29, “When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.” In Psalm 34:2 we read, “My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.” The humble are in a condition to hear things in the right way. The proud and haughty and self-conceited ones would think one was boasting and trying to lift himself when a saint testifies of God healing him or of some miracle God had performed for him; but those who are meek and

humble in heart know it is the Lord's doings and will be glad and rejoice. Many of the proud professors in the world today would not allow such testimonies in their meetings. Many of them claim that the days of miracles are past and would look upon one with scorn if he should tell of a miracle God has performed for him. In Isa. 57:15 we read, "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."

In James 4:6 we read, "But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble." Meekness and humility of mind and heart becometh the saints of God. In Psalm 138:6 we read, "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off." "Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination unto the Lord: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished." Prov. 16:5. Prov. 21:4, "An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin." 1 Peter 5:5: "Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble."

Jesus was the meekest and most humble man that ever walked the earth, and he has set forth an example for us to follow him who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him who judgeth righteously. 1 Peter 2:22, 23.

It seems to me that the power that all Christians need most is power to retain the meekness and humility of Christ in the soul and practice it in everyday living and association.

## **Editorial**

### **Keep Your Heart**

In Psalm 66:18 is this Scripture, “If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.” One definition for “regard” is to hold in high esteem, and another definition is to “give heed to.” In Proverbs 4:23 we read, “Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.” Those who wish to be workers together with God have a job on their hands of keeping their hearts clean in His sight so He will hear their prayers and continue to live in their souls, working in them both to will and to do of his good pleasures. If there were no devil around trying to rob one of the life of Christ, it would be an easy matter, but since there is a personal devil spirit which is antagonistic to the clean life of Christ, there is a fight on hands for the child of God. He must watch and pray with resisting power of God to be an overcomer in this world. In Ephesians 6:11 we are instructed by the Apostle Paul to put on the whole armour of God, “that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” When Paul was getting ready to depart this life, he said, “I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith.” If one has no fight of resistance to the devil or against spiritual wickedness, the devil has either got him, or else has him going his way and is working easy with him so as not to awaken him to his cunning and deceitful working. If you are

not arrayed very strongly against the devil, he will not be stirred against you much and that is the reason why we often hear souls testify that they are putting forth effort, watching and praying, and doing all they know to live close to the Lord. “But,” they say, “the more I try to live for God, the harder the tests and trials.” The very fact that they are putting forth this effort stirs the devil to be active against them. Every saint should often read over the 6th chapter of Ephesians and see that they have on the whole armour of God. It is said of Paul that when he went into a city, he either had a revival or a riot, and sometimes he had both. The reason for this was that he was bold; and outspoken against the devil and his works of darkness and his imps were stirred against him to slay him and to stop his mouth. They would find fault with him and what he said. In Acts 17:18 some of the great men of earth encountered him, saying, “What will this **babbler** say?” And others said, “He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods.” In the city of Philippi Paul and Silas were beaten with many stripes and thrown into jail because the people of that city rose up against them and said, “They teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.”

Yes, my dear brother minister, sister or brother, if you hold against the evils of this world in deed and in truth, you will have plenty of opposition, and that from those who claim to follow Jesus. But we must strive lawfully if we keep our own souls saved. Paul said, “But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway,” or as the dictionary says, “one thrown away or rejected, shipwrecked.”

Brethren, let us be bold for God, but always in the Spirit of Christ, with meekness and humility of heart, striving lawfully, holding the truth in righteousness and true holiness.

## **Comments On Colossians, Third Chapter**

1st verse, “If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God.”

You will take note that the first thing that we are to know is that we are risen with Christ. When Christ was here and began to preach the gospel, He said (St. John 5: 24), “He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.” The “IS” in this sentence conveys the meaning of present tense, so just as soon as one will hear or hearken unto the word of Jesus and believe on God who sent Him, he will pass from a dead state of sin unto life in God. In the 25th verse he repeats the same truth, “The hour is coming, and now is [present tense], when the dead [those who are dead to God by their sins] shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.” This coming forth from a dead state of sin unto life in God is termed in Rev. 20:6, a “resurrection” which makes a soul blessed and holy, and will set a soul free from the second death, which is eternal damnation. In John 5:28, 29 he is speaking of the bodily resurrection at the Judgment Day, and says, “Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the grave shall hear his voice [future tense], and shall come forth; they that have done good [kept in a resurrected state in this life], unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.”



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

There are three lives spoken of in the Bible, and three deaths. When one is born into the world, he has both spiritual life and physical life. When he becomes old enough to realize what God requires of him, he finds himself doing contrary to God's law for him, and he dies a spiritual death. Unless he repents and looks to God to please Him, He will continue in a dead state of sin. This is why Paul said (Rom. 7:9), "For I was alive without the law once: [before he knew right from wrong] but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." Then he told about his awful state and condition while he was in sin. But in the eighth chapter he told how he was freed from that awful state of sin through Christ.

As I said before, there are three lives and three deaths spoken of in the Bible. There is physical life, spiritual life, and eternal life. In contrast to this, there is physical death, spiritual death, and eternal death.

In Eph. 2:1, Paul speaks of the first resurrection like this, "And you hath He quickened." And he says that we were dead in trespasses and sins.

Being now resurrected from the dead, or risen with Christ, the first exhortation given us is to set our affections on things above and not on things of the earth. Verse three, "For ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God." Since you now have been raised from your spiritual sleep or death, ye are dead to the things of the world. Before you were resurrected to spiritual life, you were dead to God and righteousness, but now, being raised from that state to life in God, you have become dead to the world and sin and alive in God through your belief in Christ and His blood sacrifice. If we do this and keep our earthly life hid with Christ in God, "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory." Col. 3:4.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In order to appear with Him in glory, we must heed the instructions which follow, telling us how to retain that new life of Christ in the soul. In verse five we are exhorted to “mortify, therefore your members which are upon the earth.” To mortify means to deaden all carnal affections, such as, fleshly appetites and desires, or destroy them by keeping your affections on things above. In doing this, one will not want in his possession a single thing that he cannot use to God’s glory. To want, or have (possess) things that cannot be used to the glory of God would be a weight that would be crushing to the spiritual life in the soul. He names many things which the flesh would lust after, which should be resisted and put to death.

If we do not mortify (put to death) the deeds of the body and cease from them, he says that the wrath of God will come upon us as the children of disobedience (verse 6).

In verse 7 he says we walked in fleshly lusts in times past when we lived in them before we were resurrected to a new life in Christ. Now he says to put off all these things; such as, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth, and lie not one to the other, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds. The old man would mean the carnal evil works that Christ has delivered us from. In the tenth verse he says we have put on the new man which is “Christ in you, the hope of glory.” Col. 1:27. And now let us be renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him. We are now to sow to the Spirit and never any more to the flesh, which would cause death to the spiritual life.

In the 12th verse is a list of things to put on, which would be sowing to the Spirit and keeping spiritual life in the body. Put on “bowels of mercies (pity and tenderness) kindness, humbleness of

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

mind, meekness, longsuffering, forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And above all these things put on charity (Divine love), which is the bond of perfectness.” To do these things will bring an assurance in your soul that you are in soul-perfection here in this life, and will cause rejoicing because of the clear hope in your soul of the eternal inheritance, a glorified body with God someday.

When in this state, then (verse 15) continue to “let the peace of God rule in your hearts,” and be thankful. Also (verse 16) “let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and

admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.”

If you want more soul food on this line, read the 12th chapter of Romans, the 13th chapter of 1 Corinthians, 2nd chapter of Ephesians, and 5th chapter of 2 Corinthians.

### **Food for Thought**

God, the Deity, the Trinity, or the Godhead consists of three, and yet the three are one and work together absolutely harmoniously. Webster says the word Trinity means “the union of three persons or hypostasis as to individuality.” From the above definition, we conclude that the Godhead consists of three: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. When one of the Trinity is working, it could be truthfully said that God is working, because they all work in complete harmony. One cannot work contrary to the other. This is why it is written that Jesus Christ was God manifested in the flesh. And when the Holy Spirit convicts a

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

soul of sin, it is said, God is working, for the Holy Spirit is doing His office work. Before Christ came as a Saviour there was very little said or known of Jesus or the Holy Spirit only in prophetic language. But the people believed in God, and also the angels. Jesus has brought to light the completeness of the Godhead, and all must be recognized in their proper places as God working, as the three are one and move in perfect harmony. You cannot have one without the other, for all have their place to fulfill in our complete salvation. God the Father comes first in all the work that saves the soul of man. The beginning of our salvation comes from God. "God gave his only begotten Son." John 3:16. The Son obeyed the commandment of the Father and laid down his life as a blood sacrifice in redeeming our souls back to God. Jesus promised the Comforter (John 14:26) which is the Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit, and also honored God by speaking of Him as "The Promise of the Father" Luke 24:49; Acts 1:4.

In Acts 20:28 the three persons of the Godhead are mentioned. First the minister (or overseer) is instructed to take heed unto himself and then over "all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers." In this verse we see the Holy Ghost (Holy Spirit) honored in his place. Then: "To feed the Church of God." Here the Father is honored in His place. Then, "Which He has purchased with his own blood." Jesus, being the Son of God, has purchased the church with his own blood, and yet God gave His Son, and through the gift of the blood of his only begotten Son the church is purchased, and it is only right that the church should be called the church of God. When this is done, all three of the Godhead are recognized in their respected places in bringing the church into existence.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Just before Christ left this world through crucifixion, he prayed earnestly (17th chapter of St. John) that his disciples be kept in the Father's name. He said that while he was with them he kept them in the Father's name. Read it in the 11th and 12th verses. To honor one of the members of the Godhead above God the Father would be dishonoring God, and such could be carried to an extent as to become idol worship. In 1 Cor. 3:11, the Apostle Paul places them in their rightful places when speaking of the man being the head of the wife, and Christ the head of man, and God the head of Christ. God has loved his Son and given him great power and authority. In John 3:35 he said, "The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life." In Eph. 1:20, in speaking of the things that He wrought in Christ, it is written: "He raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places."

Verse 22: "And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all." Even though God has done this, yet he is still the head of Christ. According to Heb. 4:14, Christ is our High Priest before God the Father. In Col. 3:1 we are told, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God." In Heb. 7:25 we read, "Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him [God is head], seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such an High Priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens."

When Stephen was being stoned to death he looked up and saw Jesus standing at the right hand of God.

Brethren, we should give God supreme honor, and honor Christ His Son and the Holy Spirit in their respective places; for God, the Great “I AM” is head of all things, even head of what he has given Christ to be head and governor over. The three are one and they never work independent nor contrary one to the other. When one moves, they all sanction and move as one body, God being the Almighty One, the Omnipotent, the Omnipresent, and Omniscient ONE, from whose face, some day, the heavens and earth will flee away (Rev. 20:11). Hear the conclusion of the whole matter: “Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For GOD will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.” Eccl. 12: 13, 14.

## **One Thing Is Needful**

**Mrs. Marie Miles**

“But one thing is needful.” These are the words of Jesus spoken in the midst of a busy day for two women (Luke 10:38-42). These women had a visitor. Martha was very busy. She was glad to have Jesus come to her home and she wanted to fix the very best for him. She hurried here and there in making great preparation for a great meal to serve to Jesus. But on the other hand, we find Mary her sister also was glad to see Jesus and to have him in her home. But she forgot all about the time and that it was the time of day that people are supposed to eat. She only saw Jesus, her beloved Jesus, the One who could say such wonderful words that went down to the very depths of her soul. And she felt strength come into her heart and life as she followed the words that he spoke, as she listened to the deep precious truths fall from the lips of the life-

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

giver. The things around her seemed to fade away, she was so wrapped up in the words that gave eternal life.

No doubt Martha carefully and tactfully asked her to come and help her, but Mary did not hear. Then, no doubt, she came right out with it strongly, “Mary, come and help me get the meal ready.” But Mary did not give heed. She wanted to hear just a few more words. Her soul reached out for more of God and to know of his ways. Finally Martha came to Jesus, her guest. She threw away all courtesy and tact. She bluntly asked Jesus, “Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.”

Then Jesus answered her, “Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but **one thing is needful**: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.”

Let us search our hearts and lives. Are we a Martha or are we a Mary? May we think soberly and seriously about this. It means eternal life to the soul or it means eternal damnation. Just as surely as we let the “cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things” (Mark 4:19) enter in, it will choke out the Word of God, the life of Christ, the righteousness of God that comes down from above into our hearts, and we will become unfruitful. We will lose our souls. Let us remember the words of Jesus, “**One thing is needful.**”

The enemy will try to tell you that you are going too far when you become so wrapped up in religion. He will say, “You don’t need to take it so seriously, just have a little salvation.” Of course, he will say, “You want to give a little time and try to get to meeting part of the time, but don’t go too deep in it; you won’t enjoy life.” Oh, these are lies right from the pit of hell. He wants to

rob you of life eternal through carelessness. Jesus said, “**One thing is needful.**” That is to sit at the feet of Jesus to become so filled with him that the things of this life will really and truly come second in every sense of the word; that we will say with Job: “I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.” Can we say that today? Then “ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.” Col. 3:3. Oh, a safe place to be: “Hid with Christ in God.” Then, and only then, can we receive the rich blessings from the hand of the Lord and can “count it all joy when [we] fall into divers temptation; **knowing this**, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.” James 1:2, 3.

May the Lord bless each reader and cause you to know and act like it that only “one thing is needful,” and that is to sit at the feet of Jesus. The troubles and storms of life will come, but they will not affect us because we are safe in Jesus.

## Editorials

### The Traps of Satan

Of late I have been thinking and meditating on the latter part of the 8th chapter of Proverbs, verse 36, the last verse of the chapter reads thus, “But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.” Just think of the multitudes that are sinning against the Lord and thereby injuring their own souls and prove by their sinning that they love death rather than eternal life with God. Then again just think of the host of preachers that teach their hearers that it is not possible for a Christian to live free from sin in this life. I believe such preachers will be tenfold more the children of hell than the innocent ones whom they deceive. Many of these deceived preachers seem to



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

think and also act as though one that makes a profession of being Christ's or is baptized in water is ready for heaven even though they do sin along in life. I am bold to say that Satan is the author of such teaching as that, for Christ came to save us from our sins and not in them (Matt. 1:21). In 1 John 3:8 we read plainly: "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested (sacrificed his innocent blood), that he might destroy the works of the devil." Souls that are taught the truth of the Scriptures will realize that they are sinners and lost, will have godly sorrow, which will work repentance in the heart. As they believe that Jesus gave his innocent blood as an atonement for their sins, the Scripture will be fulfilled in them as it is written in the first verse of the fifth chapter of Romans. They will be justified by faith and will have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Then as they go on loving and serving the Lord, keeping peace in their soul by not sinning, the next verse says that they can have access by faith into this grace (sanctifying grace) wherein we stand and rejoice in the hope of assurance that dwells within a truly sanctified and Spirit-filled soul. The worldly-minded professor who sins more or less knows nothing about this great peace and joy which reigns within a sanctified and Spirit-filled man or woman.

Saul became disobedient and sinned against God and fell in battle and lost his soul. Outlandish women caused Solomon to sin and he became an idol worshiper. We have no record that he ever got back to God. Jonah listened to lying vanities and tried to run away from the Lord and got into trouble. He finally wanted God to take his life away, saying, "It is better for me to die than to live."

King Herod sinned against God by taking the life of one of God's ministers. He also captured Peter and meant to kill him, but

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

God undertook, frustrated the plans of Herod and preserved Peter alive. Herod made an oration to a certain part of his subjects and the people praised him as a god. God sent his angel and smote him with worms which ate him and he died a horrible death.

Judas sinned against Christ and died a horrible death and went to torment.

Oh, professing friend, do not believe the devil's preachers and keep on sinning more or less in life; for you will be sure to hear the words in that great day, "Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity," and will be turned into hell where the worm dieth not and the fire is never quenched. The preacher that deceived you into believing a lie will be there also. What an awful day that will be when you will find your soul in that burning lake with no hope of ever getting out. The soul will always be suffering the torments of dying and can never die. Oh, how sad the thought.

When we consider the plans and purposes of God from the beginning of creation and we see how his big hand has been working to bring about and to fulfill all prophecy, it becomes a marvelous thing in our sight. As He opens up the Scriptures to our understanding, we begin to know how little we do really know and how great and mighty God is, even beyond our comprehension. It has been said that, "The Old Testament is God's will revealed." The more we understand the Scriptures the greater knowledge we have of this statement being true.

When we consider Solomon's Temple as typifying the church of God or the kingdom of God, which we saved people live in today, it teaches us many things, as to what the church or kingdom is and its workings and how God planned this centuries and centuries before even we came into existence. Then we think how clearly the building of the literal temple typifies the building of the

spiritual house, church, or kingdom which we saved people make up today. You can read in the third chapter of Hebrews what is stated concerning the holy brethren; for it is plainly stated in the sixth verse that holy brethren are Christ's house. He could have used the words: church, temple, or kingdom, and not have changed the meaning at all.

It took Solomon seven years to build the literal temple which prefigured the real temple or house of God; but it took Jesus only three and one-half years to build his building.

Solomon gathered material from different places to build the temple that foreshadowed the real. Just so, Jesus gathered material from different places and called men from different occupations to follow him and become stones, or timbers in his building.

He began the building of his house or kingdom immediately after he began to preach the gospel of the kingdom, and was calling men to leave all and follow him. When John began to preach, being the forerunner of Christ, he said, "Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." When Jesus began to preach, he said, "The time is fulfilled (not some future time, but now), and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel." Mark 1:15. In Luke 16:16 we read, "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it." Here the Lord positively says the kingdom of God is preached since John. When he chose the twelve apostles, who were stones in the building, material that he had gathered for his house, and was fitting them into his building, he gave them power against unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. He commissioned them and said unto them, "And as ye go, preach saying, the kingdom of heaven is at hand" (or the kingdom of

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

God). When he sent out the seventy, he said, "And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you." These disciples had been born again. John 1:13. For Jesus had power to forgive sins and give eternal life to as many as believed on him. They were a part of the house or kingdom which he was building. In the 13th chapter of Matthew we read how he was teaching them as to what the kingdom of God was like. Among other things he said that the kingdom of heaven was like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. He also said it was like unto leaven which a woman used in her meal and the whole was leavened. Daniel, prophesying of the kingdom, said, "And in the days of these kings (of which the Roman Empire was one, which was in power when Jesus began to build and set up his kingdom) shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." In the next verse he speaks of the stone that was cut out of the mountain without hands that did the smiting and breaking into pieces. This stone represented Christ. The stone is spoken of again in the 34th verse.

The mustard seed and the leaven spoken of in the parables represented Christ. The disciples and the seventy were born again, and they were being fitted into his building or kingdom and were a part of it. Jesus was their king and the teacher and builder. He told the people: "Behold, the kingdom of God is within you." When Christ is with you or in you, you are a part of the kingdom and will manifest Christ and his teachings to others.

Almost all the people who heard and saw Jesus did not understand about his kingdom, but he told the disciples, "But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear."

Matt. 13:16. And he went on to say: “For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.” The disciples, being born again were seeing the kingdom of God which, righteous men under the law could not see nor hear. When the Lord got his house or kingdom built and ready to occupy, just as he came into Solomon’s temple or house so he did in this. It is said the glory of the Lord filled the temple, so also when Lord Jesus had his temple, house, or kingdom built, the prophecy of Malachi was fulfilled where it says: “And the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold he shall come saith the Lord of hosts.” Malachi 3:1. On the day of Pentecost the Lord came into his temple, or his kingdom, with power. The tongues of fire sitting upon each of them typified the cleansing as the Holy Ghost came in. The kingdom, temple, house, or church, was set up and began to function, having the laws of God put into their minds and written upon the fleshly tables of their circumcised hearts. This kingdom or church or temple shall never be destroyed. We saved people live in it here and when we put on a glorified body we shall continue to live in it in heaven. Glory be to God!

When Solomon’s temple was in the building and one would ask: “What building is that?” the answer would be, “That is the temple that Solomon is building, but it is not finished.” When Jesus was gathering his disciples from different places and sending them out to preach the gospel of the kingdom, they could truly be looked upon as the kingdom, but it was not finished yet to be occupied as it was on the day of Pentecost when it was set in motion. Then the Lord entered in the form of the Holy Ghost,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

which gave great power to the disciples, for he was living in and possessing each one. Blessed be the name of the Lord!

Not long ago the Lord gave us a message on “Having good thoughts toward others.” We are exhorted in the Word of God to love one another and to forgive as Christ has forgiven us. James says (4:11), “Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.” Peter exhorts us to lay aside all malice, and evil speaking. 1 Pet. 2:1.

Paul says in Eph. 4:31, “Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you with all malice.” Again in 1 Cor. 13th chapter, Paul, writing of the divine love in the heart, said among other things, “thinketh no evil.”

Satan is very crafty, and wherever he thinks it is to his interest, he will get brethren to think evil of one another. He seems to be clever in impressing evil thoughts upon us about others, and many times he will succeed in making one believe that it is God impressing—especially will he do this if there is given room for a little ill-feeling or envy to exist. By working unwary souls in this way, he has succeeded in making many divisions among brethren. Oh, how we need to watch and pray that we never fall into any of the traps and snares of Satan and thereby save ourselves from many burdens and heartaches which accumulate upon one in this condition. Having been in the front of the battle for nearly forty years, I have not only experienced his working, but have also met up with many cases of this sort, and we love to pass this truth on to our readers that they may be on their guard and be not ignorant of Satan’s devices.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

We feel a great responsibility upon our hearts to tell the truth plainly to all men, lifting up Christ to you as the Strong Man who can give you grace to obey Him in this life and at the last hear these words, “Well done, thou faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of thy Lord.”

The salvation of your soul is the most important thing in this life. To get to God in repentance and have all your sins taken away and your heart washed in the atoning blood of the Lamb of God will bring a peace and joy into your soul which cannot be compared with any mortal thing existing. Man has power to sin against God, but he has no power to atone for his sins, as Christ alone has that power of deliverance and atonement.

Jesus suffered, bled, and died upon the cross and thereby furnished us a way of escape from the torments of hell where Jesus says the worm dieth not and the fire is never quenched. If a man will repent and turn from all his sins, looking to Jesus and his blood sacrifice for sin, he can be set free from the power of sin and live a holy and clean life by the grace and help of God all the days of his mortal life. In Luke 1:74, we read, “That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.” Paul says in Heb. 12:14, “Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.” Unless your soul is washed in the blood of the Lamb and made holy, you will never see the Lord in peace. Jesus stretched out his hands to all people and said, “Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest.” (soul rest). “Take my yoke upon you and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.” Dear friends, if you want to find Jesus, get down in meekness and lowliness of

heart repentance, lay all your sins at His feet, accept His blood as an atonement for your sins and the penalty of sin and eternal death will be lifted from your soul. You then can have peace with God through the Lord Jesus Christ. When Zacchaeus came down from the tree, he opened his heart wide and received the Lord joyfully. Jesus said to him, "This day is salvation come to this house." Christ has paid our debt to God, which we could not pay, and has given all men a free salvation if they will accept it. Why not give your heart to God today and enjoy salvation and have that assurance and hope of glory in your soul. David, in speaking of His Word or law, said, "More to be desired than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb." Psalm 19:10.

## Editorial

### Love One Another

Jesus said in John 8:12, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." This is one of the promises of God that every one of us has the privilege of putting our foot upon. To put your foot upon this promise, you will have to become exceedingly meek and lowly in heart and continue that way. Another Scripture reads thus, "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him." Col. 2:6. When we are dealing with our fellowmen, whether they be friend or foe, we should look to the Lord to keep lowly enough in mind to do and speak as Christ would regardless of what the effect would be upon us or others. It is possible for one to become conceited and not be willing to walk in light which the Lord gives, but rather cling to preconceived ideas and thereby hold up their life



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

in place of the life of Christ. Many souls automatically work themselves into darkness by refusing to walk in true light. The Bible says, “If the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness.” To continue in dim light when God is revealing to you clear Biblical light would cause your dim light to become darkness. If you continue to do that way your soul would become as a stagnant pond in place of a clear flowing stream from heaven’s throne. When you continue in fresh revealing Biblical light, your soul will flourish like a watered garden, for you would be following Jesus and have the “Light of Life” in your soul.

We, as the Saints of God, are taught by the Word to have fervent love one to another. Paul devotes the whole 13th chapter of 1 Corinthians in teaching what divine love or charity will do for one who possesses it and how they will act and be.

In many other places we are taught to bear and forebear and to be longsuffering, to forgive our brother seventy times seven, to have compassion, and to bear one another’s burdens. In the third chapter of Colossians, verse 13, we read, “Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.” Oh, that all that profess Christ would obey these Scriptures! What a clearing would take place, and Satan would be put down and Christ lifted up. Christ says, “And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.” John 12:32. Oh, dear ones, let Christ be lifted up in your life and Barabbas crucified. Seek the Lord until you can have power to put down your life and lift up the life of Christ at all times and with every soul.

In the forty years of serving the Lord I have often observed souls who have allowed a little malice or envy or a little ill-feeling to get into their hearts against another and then took note how they

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

would watch that one to find some fault to criticize and to cast them down. Many times the enemy would succeed in making them see some evil in the other that did not exist at all. In reality the thing they thought they saw in the other was likely to be in their own soul. How cunning the devil is. He will play God to people through their lack of knowledge of his sly ways.

I have also observed that preachers in a congregation generally make division where it exists. If preachers would keep dead and crucified with Christ they would be able to keep down division in place of making division. How sly and cunning the devil is in getting preachers to envy one another and to love a following rather than bear the cross and be longsuffering and keep down division. For instance, we shall say there are from two to six preachers in a congregation above average in size. Every one of those preachers will have some influence, even though he may be a poor preacher. One of the members of the congregation comes to one of the preachers and speaks evil or finds fault in another preacher of the congregation. This minister sympathizes with that one about it and makes him (or her) feel that he is in the right. In that way he is making division. If he were dead to his selfish interests and was not wanting a following, but desired unity and oneness, he would show compassion toward his fellow minister and make excuses for his weakness and perhaps say, "Let us go and talk things over with him, as it may not be so bad as it seems." If those ministers in a congregation do not keep their souls full of divine love for one another and for all souls, they will each one listen to and are likely to agree with anyone that comes to them with a story about another minister, and there will be division in the congregation even though it may not be an open break. It will hinder the work of God and the freedom of the spirit in the meetings. There will not be much soul-saving under such

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

conditions and those in the congregation will feel the bondage because of the absence of the free working of the Spirit.

My dear brethren, let me speak a word to you out of many years of experiences. I wish to say that you do a great wrong to your own soul and to your brother or sister and the congregation where you attend services when you hold things and receive offenses against a brother or sister and never let them know what it is. I have found that if you will go to the brother in the spirit of the meekness of Christ and talk to him about it, you will find that many times it is a misunderstanding or the offense was not intentional, or was altogether unknown to the other party. It can be easily cleared up, when otherwise it might disturb for years and hinder the work of God or cause souls to be lost. Having seen many of these things, I have personally purposed in my heart that if someone offends me to look to the Lord for grace and wisdom to go to him or her and have a brotherly talk with them over the matter, or else forgive him at once and dismiss it from my mind and resist it as from the enemy of my soul, praying for the brother or sister and keeping my heart filled with divine love for him and all precious souls. You can defeat the plans of the devil in this way and he will have no chance to enlarge his lies upon you and cause you distress and unnecessary trouble. It is high time that we all know the devices of Satan and give no place to him.

Oh, brother and fellow-ministers, let us humble down and seek God until we can truly have the experiences that Paul testified to in Galatians 2:20: "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me." If we receive and hold this kind of experience, we will have a love, concern, and care for every soul,

even at the expense of all selfish desires or ambitions. Such a one will be meek and lowly in heart even as Christ was. He will be a peacemaker wherever he goes to the extent “as much as lieth in you.”

The foregoing editorial is written out of a burdened heart for ministers and saints in general everywhere. Please use the instructions freely.

## **The Wisdom of Christ**

The wisdom of Christ our Lord far surpasses the wisdom of the human intellect and brings to us who are possessors of his Holy Spirit light and understanding that the human mind cannot fathom or receive only as the Spirit of God within us reveals it to us. His words of wisdom puzzled and astonished the world while he was in the fleshly body on earth.

In Luke 2:40 we read of him: “And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.” When he was twelve years old he was found in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions, and it is written in the 47th verse of this same chapter, “And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.” In the 7th chapter of John we read about the chief priests and Pharisees sending the officers to take Jesus. The officers returned without him, and the chief priests and Pharisees said, “Why have ye not brought him?” The 46th verse reads thus, “The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.” His words of wisdom puzzled and confounded the great men of earth and they felt their helplessness and saw their weakness while in his presence, and while listening to his words.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

It is said that he told Pilate when he had asked him to cease from his teaching, “Dam up the mountain gorge, and it will burst over and uproot the trees in the valley.” In this he told Pilate that it was impossible for him to stop His truth from going forth. Pilate was helpless and could do nothing, for His wisdom reached beyond Pilate’s comprehension and power.

His parables, questions, and answers puzzled and confounded the chief priests and elders of the people. Let us begin the reading at the 23rd verse of the 21st chapter of Matthew. They said unto him, “By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?” Read on and see the wisdom he used and how they were put to their wits end and their voice was hushed. Read on and note the parables and see how cunningly and cleverly he lets the chief priests and elders know that the wrath of God is upon them because they rejected the prophets and slew him. Then comes his wonderful words in the 42nd verse: “Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing and it is marvelous in our eyes?”

Here Christ was declaring that he was the stone that the Jews had rejected and that he had become the head corner stone of the building of God, the house of God, the church of God, the kingdom of God. In the next verse he says, “Therefore [since this is true] say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall [future] be taken from you, and given to a nation [meaning Gentiles] bringing forth the fruits thereof.” Still having the kingdom of God in mind, which is given to the Gentiles, he says, “And whosoever [meaning Jew or Gentile or anyone] shall fall on this stone shall be broken, but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.”

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In the Weymouth translation of the New Testament, it reads thus, “He who falls on this stone will be severely hurt: but he on whom it falls will be utterly crushed.” In James Moffatt’s translation of the New Testament, it reads: “Everyone who falls on this stone will be shattered, and whosoever it falls upon will be crushed.” Let us remember that he is talking about the kingdom that is taken from the Jews and given to the Gentiles and it will be easy for us who do enjoy this kingdom and know what it means for the Holy Spirit to fall on us as on the day of Pentecost to understand what he means.

In order to be justified we fall on Christ (the Stone) for mercy, having godly sorrow for sins committed. He forgives us and bids us follow him. Our selfish worldly ambitions are broken, for his way is a cross, a self-denying route, for Jesus says, “And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.” Luke 14:27. When we seek the Lord to be sanctified or sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise (baptized with the Holy Spirit) we ask him to fall on us as he did on the one hundred and twenty on the day of Pentecost. When this is done the carnal nature is crushed out, the body of sin is destroyed, destruction has taken place in our souls, and we are new creatures. Old things have passed away and, behold, all things have become new—a complete new creature (1 Cor. 5:17), which brings joy and comfort.

This double work was just what the chief priests and Pharisees needed, and while they did not understand the parables that he had spoken, they had sense enough to know that they were against them and they sought to lay hands on him. It is even so today as many men of religion reject the very thing that their souls stand in need of and become bitter against the instrument God may be using to get the truth to them.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

In Rom. 12:1, 2, we are instructed to present our bodies to God as a living sacrifice. If we really do this in its complete sense, the Holy Spirit will certainly fall on us and crush out our carnal nature, grind it to powder, and we shall become as such that Paul speaks of in Col. 3:3: “For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.”

Someone may object and say that it was not Christ that fell on the disciples on the day of Pentecost, but it was the Holy Spirit. I want to show you by the Scriptures that the Holy Spirit is also represented as Christ.

Turn to John 14:20. Christ is speaking of the Spirit of truth, the Comforter, which he says is the Holy Ghost (verse 25). “At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.” Also hear what Paul has to say to the Holy-Spirit-baptized Colossians (Col. 1: 27), “To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.” In many other places Christ is referred to as being in us.

When Christ told the chief priests and Pharisees that the kingdom of God should be taken from them and given to the Gentiles, he referred to the kingdom of God that came with power on the day of Pentecost. Mark 9:1. Jesus was preaching the kingdom of God to the people and some were accepting it and embracing what truth they could understand, yet the Jewish or Mosaic economy or kingdom was not done away with until Jesus arose from the tomb and became the Saviour of the world through his blood. The Jews did not understand the Lord’s words concerning his work in the kingdom of grace and peace when he stated that whosoever should fall on this stone would be broken, but on whomsoever it would fall, it would grind him to powder, or

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

crush him, for their souls and understanding was blinded and darkened by their rejection of Christ. Jesus often spoke things that the people did not understand and neither did he explain it to them. Turn and read in John 2:18. In the 19th verse he said to the Jews, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." He had reference to his body, but the Jews thought he meant the temple in Jerusalem where they worshiped. He did not tell them differently and the Jews held that against him when he was being tried; also when he was hanging on the cross. Read about this in Matt. 26:61, and again in Matt. 27:40.

Truly the wisdom and knowledge of Christ far exceeds any and all earthly wisdom. Paul understood this and said in Phil. 3:8, "Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ." Paul says in 1 Cor. 1:25, "Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." Not many earthly wise men are called. "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought, things that are: [what for?] That no flesh should glory in his presence." In Rom. 3:4, we read, "Let God be true, but every man a liar." Paul, speaking of God the Father and of Christ, said, "In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." Col. 2:3. Brethren, let us receive the ingrafted word which is able to save our souls. James 1:21.

In the parable of the householder who planted a vineyard and the fruits were not rendered in their season (Matt. 21:33), but some



servants were killed by the husbandmen and others mistreated, and finally the Son was slain, had reference to the Jews who stoned and killed the prophets and slew Jesus, the Son. The sentence was that they would be miserably destroyed. No doubt he had reference to the destruction of the Jews literally as a nation. It must be remembered that this parable was uttered before he spoke of the kingdom being taken from them.

Some of our brethren believe that falling on Christ, the Stone, has reference to one repenting of his sins and asking God to have mercy on him, and when justified his life is broken with sin and the world; but they believe that when he says if the Stone shall fall on one it will grind him to powder or crush him has reference to the Jews when they were surrounded at Jerusalem and they were slaughtered and many starved to death and they were scattered to all countries. It does not seem reasonable to me to put a spiritual application on one part of the statement and a literal application on the other, when the Lord has seemed to make no difference in them only one work being stronger and more complete than the other. We surely do know that when he says the kingdom shall be taken from them and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof he means the Gentiles receiving the spiritual kingdom of God. Also when he says, "And whosoever shall fall on this stone" he is surely continuing the thought of this spiritual kingdom and what will take place in it.

## Editorials

### **Love, the Fulfilling of the Law**

In Romans 13:10, we read, "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law."

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

A lawyer said to Jesus one time, “And who is my neighbor?” Luke 10:29. Then Jesus gave that wonderful parable of the man that went down from Jerusalem to Jericho. Many today, spiritually speaking, are going from Jerusalem down to Jericho, and they are in great soul trouble and need someone to bind up their wounds and to pour oil and wine (the truths of His Word) and lift them up and to help them out of their troubles. Jesus said that a priest (D. D.) came by and saw this man in his pitiful condition and passed by on the other side (had no compassion and pity). Likewise a Levite (preacher), when he was at the place, came and looked on him, then passed by and went his way. He would not allow the pity and compassion of God to work in his soul, and thereby sowed to the flesh. A Samaritan came along, to whom this half-dead Jew was an enemy, and when he saw him he had compassion on him (sowed to the Spirit). He poured in oil and wine and put him on his beast and carried him to an inn where he paid for his care. Then Jesus asked the lawyer, “Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?” The lawyer’s answer was, “He that showed mercy on him.” The Lord’s answer to him was, “Go, and do thou likewise.” According to this parable, our neighbor would be any one whom we found in distress and had need of pity and compassion, even though it may be our enemy. It seems that it is hard for some of us to learn how to fulfill the law even though we claim to be in Christ. It is possible for us to get into a cold lawfied state until Christ cannot work in our souls as He would.

Jesus told the disciples, “Think not that I have come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.” Matt. 5:17. When we are in Christ all the law and the prophecies of the prophets are fulfilled to us, and Christ becomes our Saviour (not the old law), governor, and king, our High Priest. He is our all

and in all. Now that He is our Saviour, our governor, our High Priest, he has power, authority, and right to alter, pardon, and to not impute wrong to some in pitiable and distressed conditions, even though to us it would not seem to be in harmony with plain statements of the teaching of the New Testament. He who gave the word is still our governor and king. Compassion and pity is a part of him. Any who become lawified in handling the Word of God need to hear again the words of Jesus when he spoke to the Pharisees who were exacting the law on others so rigidly. This truth is recorded in Mark, the latter part of the 2nd chapter. Jesus and his disciples went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and the disciples, being hungry, plucked some of the corn and were eating it. The Pharisees found fault with them and said that they were breaking the sabbath. Jesus did not deny that they were breaking the sabbath, but hear now what he said unto them in the 27th and 28th verses: "The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore [or because of this] the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath." We must keep in mind that Christ our governor and king is still Lord over all of his teachings and the teachings of the apostles, and he alone can impute sin to men or withhold as is his pleasure. Therefore we read in Romans 14:4, "Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand." Some use these scriptures to justify themselves in compromising with the world and fulfilling the lusts of the flesh; but the word of God is squarely against them in this. Even the principles laid down in the teachings of the apostles and Christ are against such. These scriptures apply to the weak and the many that are in pitiful conditions. Thus it is written: "who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way." Heb. 5:2. God is able to, and has so much compassion that

he will uphold the ignorant and mentally weak and their souls will be preserved by the mighty power and compassion of God.

Hear what James says concerning those that have no mercy: “For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; [now listen] and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.” James 2:13. Some preachers become so exacting and full of law that they give no room for the pity, compassion, and love of God to have freedom in their souls. They backslide in heart and go on being filled with their own ways (Prov. 14:14). Folks who are caught in their net will either have to get under bondage to them and their dwarfed comprehension of God’s ways, or else be grieved in spirit. This is one way that Satan has of making division and causing grief and sorrow and hiding the functioning of the true church from those that otherwise might see. When two preachers of this same type are closely associated, their fellowship does not last long, for envy and strife are sure to be manifested where the fruits of the Spirit are not being borne in longsuffering, forbearance, having fervent love, forgiving one another even as Christ has forgiven them. They begin to see evil in one another and fail to heed the word of God where it says, “Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.” One who is really sanctified wholly and retains that experience will look to God for grace to be like Christ, and in so-doing he will become the “just suffering for the unjust.” The spiritual law-keepers will many times accuse them, yea, will be anxiously watching to find something, and will jump at every imaginable thing to condemn them and sometimes will vomit out even the bitterness in their heart and think they are doing God’s service. Oh, how many today need to learn the meaning of the words of Jesus, recorded in Mark 2nd chapter: “The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore, the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath.” They need also to consider the

parable in the tenth chapter of Luke where the Jew had fallen among thieves and was wounded and left half dead, and how the one to whom he was an enemy had compassion on him and cared for him. They should consider these things that they may keep in mind always who their neighbors are and to comprehend that “Love is the fulfilling of the law.” Read often the 13th chapter of 1 Corinthians and see what Paul says about what he calls “The more Excellent way.”

## **A True Minister of God**

A minister who is true to God, to himself, and to his fellowmen will have many spiritual battles to fight. To the unlearned in spiritual warfare and to the world it will often seem that he is whipped out or put to shame; but like the great warrior Paul, he will be encouraged by the Spirit of God to exclaim (or have it in his soul), “Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.” And he will be persuaded, like Paul, that neither death nor life, nor satanic angels, nor principalities nor powers, things present nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. You will find this truth in the latter part of the eighth chapter of Romans.

Paul understood what it meant to be a warrior in the ecclesiastical heavens, for he fought for Satan and with his gang before his conversion, and after he was converted to God he immediately began to war against the same evil forces of which he was formerly a part, and when he was finishing up his warfare and was ready for his departure, he said, “I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.” 2 Tim. 4:7. Paul

knew perfectly well what the evil forces consisted of, and in the 6th chapter of Ephesians he exhorted the brethren to “put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Yes, my dear brethren, we who are true ministers of God, living in true holiness, will have war with the forces of evil in this present world and a large part of these forces are working under a cloak of religion. The devil will make it easy for you to become worldly-minded and cause you to let down and float along with the religious hosts all about us, and keep you asleep, making you think you are on the road to heaven. He is very wily and beguiling in his ways. Brethren, let us be willing to keep on the spot for God, and in the gentleness and kindness of God expose the enemy’s hiding places, and pull the cover off him all we can, that honest souls may escape out of his webs of destruction.

In Jer. 48:10, we read, “Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.” In Ezek. 9:1, it is written, “Cause them that have charge of the City to draw near [The ones in charge of the Holy City would be His true ministers], even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a SLAUGHTER WEAPON in his hand.” This took place in literal Israel in a literal sense, but it is typical of our spiritual warfare today.

In Eph. 6:17, Paul named the spiritual armour of God’s children, “And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.” The Word of God is a slaughter

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

weapon in the hand of His true ministers; and if it is used correctly by the true ministers of God, it will kill and make alive. Those who reject it will be destroyed in their souls, and those who receive it and embrace it will be made alive in Christ Jesus. As Paul also teaches us in 2 Cor. 2:16, “To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life.”

When the sword of the Spirit is being used skillfully by God’s true ministers, the enemy will squirm and fight through his subjects, showing the bitterness of their souls, in evil speaking and slander, and will often attack your character to lower the estimate of the people in your sincerity and bring reproach upon you if possible. Brethren, do not waver when the battle is raging, but hold your ground, and when you have done all that God shows you to do, stand, having your loins girded about with truth, be sober, put on the breastplate of faith and love: and for an helmet the hope of salvation. Paul said (2 Cor. 4:8) “We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed. Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of the Lord Jesus Christ might be made manifest in our body.”

In following our captain, Jesus Christ, in this warfare, we will sometimes be called upon to do strange things; for instance, read what Peter did by speaking the words that the Holy Spirit put in his mouth, recorded in the fifth chapter of Acts. He spoke and the man Ananias fell down dead, and when his wife came in, who was agreed with her husband in the evil, he spoke and she also fell down dead. Paul and Silas were in the Philippian jail bound, and their feet were fastened in the stocks with their backs bleeding, and in the middle of the night they prayed and sang praises unto God, and the prisoners heard them. God sent an earthquake and the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

foundations of the prison were shaken. The doors were opened and every one's bands were loosed. Read this in Acts 16. Herod, who killed James and put Peter in jail with the thought of killing him, was smitten by the angel of God, and he was eaten of worms and gave up the ghost.

The true minister of God has a charge from God to carry out, which, if carried out faithfully, will make him a spectacle unto the world where honest souls can see Jesus and by faith be saved. We read in Ezekiel the third chapter that the servant of the Lord is to hear the word of God from his mouth and give them warning from him. They are to warn the wicked that the wrath of God is upon them (John 3:36) and that they will surely die and be in hell fire and torment unless they repent and turn unto righteousness. They are also to warn the righteous that they sin not, with a penalty attached if they do not warn them, their blood will be required at the hands of the minister. You will find some more of this teaching in the 18th chapter of Ezekiel, and the 33rd chapter.

Let us turn to Acts the 20th chapter and see what the Apostle Paul said, beginning at verse 22. In the 27th verse he said, "For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God." Then he gave an exhortation to the pastors or overseers of flocks: "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood." He goes on to tell of wolves entering among them and not sparing the flock, saying also that some of their own number would arise speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after them. Yes, the true minister has a charge from heaven that he dare not shrink from nor be unfaithful in lest he be found guilty before God and condemned.



Paul said, "I keep under my body and bring it under subjection, lest . . . I myself be a castaway."

A multiplied number of grievous wolves, who are working under religious cloaks in these days, would enter in and not spare the flock if the pastors would become unfaithful in keeping them out; and they would work in confusion among the innocent and cause distress and loss of souls. Wolves in sheep's clothing are cunning and crafty and work in slimy ways to deceive and destroy. By reading the first part of Revelation, we find that God held the ministers of the seven churches of Asia responsible for the flock. To the minister of the church at Thyatira he said he had some things against him because he suffered "that woman Jezebel which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants." Yes, there is a great responsibility resting upon the true minister to keep out wolves in sheep's clothing, and to keep out false teachers and those preachers who have backslidden in heart and are filled with their own ways, who lift up themselves and draw away disciples after them and get them separated from the body of Christ to destroy their souls. Satan would love to have the sacred pulpit open so he could do his dirty work without molestation, and mix things up with all the sects and creeds of men that the exclusive and inclusive church of God could never be seen functioning in the world. The true pastor, if he is faithful, will be taking the humble place as the just suffering for the unjust and will be long-suffering, bearing and forbearing and will often be classed by the unlearned as a compromiser or a coward, and at other times be classed as cruel and fanatic. But all this he will have to suffer if he faithfully does the will of God. Over twenty-five years ago the Lord burdened me for the congregation here at Guthrie, and in those years we have had many varying experiences and fights with the devil and his agents to protect the flock from wolves and false

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

teachers and preachers. The assembly of the church was held each year during the holidays and the State Camp meeting has been held for many summers, and at these meetings and gatherings, false preachers and wolves love to come and do their deceitful work. Many times the Lord has helped us to keep them away by warning them in advance, and at other times we would have the unpleasant task of asking them not to take the pulpit. And because of this faithfulness to the flock we have received much backbiting and pouring out of their bitterness in one way and another and have been reviled, lied upon and slandered, threatened to be brought up before court by religious prophets and by the rulers of the darkness of this world; but none of these things move me, for I know in whom I have believed and I am confident that He will keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day. We respected the will and pleasure of God above all the praise and honor of men. All true pastors and ministers will, and do, have these same experiences. It would be a sin before God to allow a false prophet to vomit out his deceitful doctrines upon the clean, innocent, blood-washed children of God and cause confusion and distress among them.

Yes, dear fellow ministers, we are in a spiritual war in the ecclesiastical heavens, right here in this world, and the forces of evil are multiplying and the battle will wax stronger and fiercer as we near the coming of the Lord. Let us be faithful at our post of duty and not be a Jonah and suffer the rebukes of heaven. When Jonah got in the whale's belly, he became humble and learned some things. He said, "They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy." This statement is true today. Let us take heed unto ourselves and to all the flock, over the which the Lord has made us overseers, to feed the church of God which he has purchased with his own blood. It takes the judgments of God to

bring the church out in the clear, and it will take the judgments of God continued against Babylon and all the many harlot daughters together with all the host of false prophets and teachers whose wisdom is from beneath and is earthly, sensual, and devilish, to keep the body of Christ, the church, clean and functioning in this world separate from all the rubbish and the unclean and hateful birds that inhabit worldly religions of different types and shades. I repeat, that the true minister of God has the greatest responsibility upon him of any living being in this world. He is in the world, but not of the world. Jesus prayed that we should not be taken out of the world, but that we be kept from the evil (John 17:15).

## **God's Natural Laws And His Supernatural Power**

God is omnipotent and omnipresent. The inspired Word of God makes it plain that there is no power or influence in the world that is greater than His and we are taught by its sacred pages that by Him all things consist and exist (Col. 1:16, 17) and apart from him there could nothing exist that does exist. Yea, we learn from the Word of God that He is the first and the last, the beginning and the end (Rev. 22:13); and "In Him we live, and move, and have our being." Acts 17:28.

In the beginning of the creation of this earthly ball upon which we live, God set in motion by his omnipotent power what we call Natural Laws. He spoke and the fish began to swim in the sea and reproduce of their kind, fulfilling God's law for them. He spoke and the birds began to fly in the air and the animals to walk about upon the earth and to reproduce of their kind according to God's law and commands. At His command the plant life and the trees

began to grow out of the ground and produce seed, each of its kind for reproduction according to God's law and commandment for them. He spoke again and the sun, moon, and stars, took their places in the heavens and gave light by day and night according to God's law and commands. He breathed the breath of life into the form of a dead man made of clay and he became a living soul. He also gave this man laws by which to govern himself and placed all other living creatures at his mercy and for his need (Gen. 1:28, 29).

God also created laws of gravitation that caused weighty matter to cleave to the earth. The air, being exceedingly light, kept above and all weighty matter was pressed beneath it, held to the earth by the law of gravitation.

In these things mentioned, we understand and can see some of the laws of God which we call natural laws. All of the so-called natural laws continued to operate and function all the time just as God has ordained it in the beginning unless God, the Creator and Author of all, speaks again. He has power over what he has created to cause it to do just contrary to its customary actions, or in any other manner as he pleases; and this act of His we call, "Supernatural Power."

Adam yielded to the supernatural power of God when he went into a deep sleep and a rib was taken from his side, with which God by his omnipotence created a woman. The wild animals yielded to the supernatural power of God when they went into the great Ark that God had Noah to prepare for their preservation. Moses saw the supernatural power of God when the bush was a flame of fire and it was not consumed. The rod in his hand, when thrown on the ground, became a serpent by the supernatural power of God. His supernatural power was manifested in Egypt when the water of the river became blood and the dust of the earth was

turned into lice. At the command of God the waters of the Red Sea walled up on both sides and allowed the Children of Israel to go through on dry land. The natural laws for water were changed by the new command of God, and they turned back in their regular way. The ravens obeyed a new command from God and carried food to Elijah during the famine. The widow's supply of oil and meal was never exhausted during the famine because of a new commandment from God through Elijah. The iron ax swam to the top of the water in the Jordan River. The shadow in the dial of Ahaz went backward ten degrees for Hezekiah's sake. The omnipotent power of God was manifested and the sun actually went backward ten degrees. Yes, God has power to reverse all so-called natural laws and bring about opposite things.

The supernatural power of God closed the lions' mouths so Daniel was not hurt. The supernatural power of God preserved the Hebrew children in the fiery furnace and they came out without a smell of fire on their garments.

The virgin gave birth to our Saviour by the supernatural power of God. He was raised from the tomb by the omnipotent power of God, walked and talked with the apostles and was seen of five hundred brethren, and ascended into heaven by the supernatural power of God. The lame man at the gate beautiful received soundness and went walking and leaping and praising God. Ananias and Sapphira fell down dead by supernatural power and King Herod was smitten and eaten of worms and died by the supernatural power of God. Space will not allow more to be said, and neither do we deem it needful to prove the omnipotent power of God to be above all so-called natural laws.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

The Psalmist David said, "I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living." Psalm 27:13.

It seems hard for many to believe that God is so great and has power to rule with an omnipotent hand and yet have knowledge of so much wickedness going on in the world. The fact is that God is ruling and governing in this world in harmony with his sovereign will for man to do his own choosing. This places the responsibility upon man whom he gives power to choose eternal life through Christ or eternal death by rejecting his Son and retaining his own life in this world. The reason there is so much evil, wickedness, and unbelief in the world is because the mass of people have chosen and are choosing to have their own way here and eternal death in the end. The sad part of it is that they have allowed Satan to deceive them to the extent that the majority make a profession of belonging to Christ without allowing His life and power to rule and govern in their deeds and words, therefore we do not behold nor come into contact with very much of the supernatural power of God. Generally those who make a strong profession will fail God and weaken when the pressure is on, and God is unable to show himself strong in their behalf.

God chose Israel for his peculiar people and as he led them out of Egypt, he said, "I am the Lord that healeth thee." Exodus 15:26. It is also said that there was not one feeble person among them (Psa. 105:37). In 2 Chron. 16:9 we read, "For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him." It seems almost impossible for God to find men and women in these days that are truly perfect in heart toward Him. It seems that very few have an eye single to the glory of God. The majority of professors

are living so much under the shadow of Egypt that they many times bring reproach on the Lord and profane his name among the heathen or unsaved (Ezek. 36:22, 23). While God does work among the unsaved and continually manifests his goodness to them insomuch that he maketh the sun to rise on the evil and the good and sendeth the rain on the just and the unjust (Matt. 5:45), He gives them governors and rulers, officers of the law, etc., and says in his Word that they are “God’s ministers attending continually upon this very thing.” Rom. 13:6.

This does not mean that they are God’s holy ministers who are ambassadors here in the world to lead men to Christ and get them reconciled unto God through him. But God, who is Almighty and rules above the powers of the darkness of this world, allows these things and causes wicked men to fear the hand of the law. The mass of God’s created beings choose darkness rather than light, but God continues to be good to them and so rules that they can continue to exist and have opportunity to turn to Him and live. He also allows them to have doctors with an abundance of knowledge about the working of the human body and with skill to do clever operations which sometimes almost seem to be miracles, and many of them are looked up to as great benefactors in the world, but they have their reward here. These doctors also bring death to many by the knife. God’s redeemed children are not supposed to follow after them, for there is a power and spirit of the world that goes with these things which is foreign to the Holy Spirit of God Who dwells in the hearts of His true worshippers. Just because God shows His goodness to the unsaved and allows them to have and put their trust in the “arm of flesh” is no reason for the children of the Bridegroom to look that way for help in time of need. They should keep their faith in God and let Him show himself strong in their behalf in doing the supernatural thing, if needs be, that he

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

might get glory to his name and witness to the unsaved or to the world that his power is far above all the powers that be. This is the reason Paul says in Eph. 6:11, "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." God allows infidels to be officers and rulers and also to be doctors and great men of earth. The great mass of people choose darkness rather than light, and God is good to them, but he is going to bring every one into judgment someday. At the judgment none of them can truthfully say that God has not dealt justly with them in this world.

We think of the wonderful inventions that God is allowing the unsaved to use. The radio is a modern miracle, seemingly. He allows them to know how to harness up electricity and make it serve man in a thousand different ways. The phone system is a marvel and exceedingly useful. While the saved have access to and can use some of these inventions to the glory of God, yet 98 percent of the people that use them are of the world. Yet God's goodness is continually reaching out after them even though we find it in these last days as Paul stated in 2 Tim. 3:13, "But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived." Also the first part of this same chapter describes the condition of men in these last of the last days. The goodness of God leadeth men to repentance. Rom. 2:4.



## Thoughts That the Lord Has Given Me

Mary A. Pruitt

Discouragement is a tool that Satan uses to destroy souls, but Jesus is just the same yesterday, today, and forever. People change, time changes, but Jesus is always the same. He is the same God that delivered the Israelites out of Egyptian bondage, Daniel out of the lions' den, and the three Hebrew Children out of the fiery furnace. He can do for us what he did for them. We have no reason to doubt the power of God. We have experienced what he can do. The Israelites got into trouble because they limited the Holy One of Israel. God cannot use cowards to any advantage.

We must stand firm for the truth in the face of Satan at all times. God will show himself strong in behalf of those who fully trust in Him. I steadfastly refuse to gratify the devil by being discouraged. No matter how hard the storms of life may rage, we can still stand on the promises of God and be safe. God is behind all of his promises.

Death is essential for service. The Christian that will not die daily is usually of little service to the Lord. It is those who are dead to the world that are alive in God. They will carry out his purpose and plan.

The Apostle James says, "What is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away." We are here for a short time in order to prepare our souls for that home over yonder, and we do not want to fail to make all preparations that are needed to make it in. If we fail on any line, it will hinder us from going in. How sad that would be. I am glad that this old world is not our home. We thank the Lord for the privilege of giving our lives, time, and talents in his service. No other

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

service is sweeter than the service of God. Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of a great multitude; for the battle is not yours but God's. 2 Chron. 19:20.

Each day brings us closer to eternity, and how we do need the Lord to help us to keep a resistance in our souls against Satan on every line.

The last month of the old year is gone to never return again and January of the new year is come; it will be here for a while and then be gone to never return; other months will come and take their places. Just so it is also with us: we are here for a short space of time, then we will go on to our reward to never return any more, and someone will have to fill our place and carry on our work, and soon they will go on. We find it this way all through life.

“In this world I found no rest,  
Sorrow filled my aching breast,  
Till I turned to One who loved me best of all.”

Yes, Jesus loved us best of all, and in Him we find all that we need for both soul and body.

Jesus prepared a place for us when he died on the cross. He prepared our home over yonder, and it is up to us to prepare our souls for that home so we can go there when this fleeting life is over. The Lord can and will satisfy every longing of our hearts as we yield unto Him.

## **Editorials**

### **A Time for All Things**

There is a time for all things: a time to weep and pray and a time to rejoice and be glad. In our forty years of service for God we have found that weeping and praying was upon us many times, and at other times when the Lord would reveal himself in such a marvelous way that great rejoicing would be overcoming us. In looking through the Bible we find that this has been the life of practically all the godly characters mentioned.

We think of Moses, the meek man of God. He had many such experiences. Jacob grieved and mourned over the loss of his son Joseph, whom he believed to be destroyed by wild animals. When word was brought to him that Joseph lived, he could not believe it; but when he saw the horses and wagons which were sent to bring him and all he possessed down into Egypt, he said, "It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die." That was a time of rejoicing for him. Thomas doubted about the Son of God being resurrected; but when he felt of his side, saw the print of the spear and the nail prints in his hands, he said, "My Lord and my God!" What he saw was enough for him. When the Lord was resurrected and the rocks rent and some graves were opened and the saints came forth and the sun was darkened, the centurion standing by said, "Surely this was the Son of God."

When the Son of God was mocked, scourged, and hung between the thieves and murderers, pierced and slain, then was taken down, buried in the tomb, sealed with the governor's seal and a company of soldiers were set to watch through the night that his body be not stolen away: the God of the universe, indeed, said,

“It is enough.” Then he sent his angel who broke the governor’s seal, rolled away the stone, sat upon it, and the brave soldiers fell down as dead men, and the Son of God came forth a conqueror, and is alive forevermore, causing many to rejoice and be exceedingly glad. Brothers and sisters, Satan is a whipped Devil and we can all have sweeping victory through Christ who conquered him, although there may be suffering, weeping and praying before victory comes; but it will come in due time. Let us rejoice and be glad for the risen Christ who has ascended up to heaven and is our High Priest and is touched by our infirmities. Glory be to God in the highest, peace on earth, good will toward all men.

## **Editorial**

### **Private Interpretation**

In the last few verses of the first chapter of second Peter, we learn that the prophecy of the scriptures are of no private interpretation. What he means by private interpretation is without the Holy Spirit. Men who put interpretation on the Word, being not a possessor of the Spirit are never able to properly interpret them, and therefore deceive themselves and those that hear them. Peter goes on to say, “For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.” Those who gave the word spoke as the Holy Ghost moved upon them and only those who have the same Spirit dwelling in them can properly understand the scriptures.

For instance, we take the seventh chapter of Romans where Paul was telling how he felt when living in sin; many are putting private interpretation on these scriptures and making themselves

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

and others believe that Paul was giving his experience as a Christian, and they go on professing and sinning because they believe such as that. In the eighth chapter of Romans, Paul tells the experience and condition of a saved man. Paul was a wretched man when in sin and was wondering who could deliver him from the body (power) of this death. (Dead State). When Paul was in sin he could not always do right, but even done the thing he hated. That sin that dwelled in him was the very thing that Christ died to remove from our soul so we could always do the thing that pleased God. When he was delivered by our Lord Jesus Christ he said, "There is therefore now (this present moment) no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, (carnal mind) but after the Spirit." A saved man is absolutely free from condemnation and guilt and will continue to be so as long as he lives in Christ and Christ lives in him.

There is no such thing as a sinning Christian; neither can a man be a devil and a saint at the same time. There are only two powers or kingdoms in the world, spiritually speaking, and one is the power or kingdom of Satan, and the other is the power or Kingdom of God. Every man and woman is under the power and influence of one or the other of these two powers. Satan has the great throng that are on the broad way under his control and influence; and Jesus has the few that are in the narrow way under his power and influence. Satan, in order to confuse souls and keep them from finding the strait gate and traveling the narrow way, makes a great fuss about religion, has great crowded meetings, because he has so many under his influence, he has many and great preachers who preach many right things and entice and allure precious souls to "hit the saw dust trail." When he gets them with a profession, it is much easier to keep them from finding the narrow way. His subjects often have wonderful visions, dreams with great

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

inspiration and zeal. He puffs up many of his subjects and makes them think that they understand the Scriptures thoroughly. If he cannot keep them in a cold, dead formal congregation, he will have a congregation with an abundance of wild fire and set them there, anything, any place but the narrow way, the “strait gate.” Oh, how wicked he is, how mean, how deceitful and most men seem to love to have it so. Perishing souls, oh, how sad the scene. Brothers and sisters, let each of us do all we can to get the real truth of the gospel to men that a few more might be saved before God’s wrath is poured out.



*The Author and His Wife*

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

It will soon be a year since my wife passed away to be with Jesus, and my heart is comforted with the knowledge the Lord gave us of her acceptance.

The picture above was taken several years before the Lord called her home to be with Him.

I was married to her when she was a girl of sixteen years, lacking three months, and we shared our sorrows and joys together for over forty-eight years. When she was taken away it seemed that a part of me was torn from my heart, but the Lord has healed the wound and I am satisfied with his will. It would only be selfishness in me to want her back in this world of sin and sorrow. Many times memories of things that brought special happiness to our souls come floating in upon my mind, and our association together is renewed again in spirit.

“Although the Lord saw fit to take her away,  
Yet fond memories of her will always stay;  
And some day we’ll be together again—  
Free and happy, out of this world of sin.”

## **Part 3**

### **Doctrinal**



### **Faith and Victory**

We have been wondering if the title of this paper, “Faith and Victory” conveys to the hearts of our readers the truth and inspiration that it should, were these few words properly understood and believed.

Real faith in God is the foundation of all true work and labor rendered unto Him. “The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.” (Psa. 111:10). To fear God means that you begin to have faith in Him as God and that He is able to bring you into judgment for deeds done while in this mortal body, and because of this fear or faith you begin to turn from all that you know to be wrong, evil, or displeasing in His sight. In the sixth verse of the eleventh chapter of Hebrews we read that “without faith it is impossible to please Him.” So by this Scripture we know that faith precedes pleasing the Lord and that we cannot please Him without faith. Full victory comes after living faith is settled and established in the heart. For instance, it begins to dawn upon a sinner that there is a supreme being that will hold him accountable for all his actions; then comes the knowledge that he has transgressed the laws of the Creator. With a repenting heart he begins to cease from his evil



ways, asking God to forgive him for past offenses. This is beginning to fear God or show faith in Him that He is, and that He will reward according to what we have done, whether it be good or evil. As this faith increases, he will become intensely interested as to how he can be made free from the condemnation upon him because of past offenses. He is pointed to Christ the Son of God, the mediator between God and men, and finds that this God-man suffered and died on the cross in our stead, paying the penalty for our sins, letting us go free. And by faith in this sacrifice, he becomes innocent before God, becomes as one who had never sinned, having peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Thus through faith in the love of God manifested for him through His Son, he becomes justified from all actual transgressions, and the innocence of childhood reigns in his soul again, bringing with it peace, comfort, and happiness.

This believer soon finds that there is a planting of Satan in his soul (which came there through the fall of Adam) that causes him trouble in pleasing God, and at times he is weak thereby, and he becomes stirred and alarmed about the matter, begins to pray to God and search the Scriptures for a cure. He finds in 1 Thessalonians, chapter four, that, "This is the will of God, even your sanctification." Also in the fifth chapter of Matthew, "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God." By faith we can have standing grace (Rom. 5:2). The "Son was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil" (1 John 3:8). He finds also that the blood of Jesus Christ God's Son cleanseth us from all sin (1 John 1:7). "For by one offering He hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." He learns that we should have "Boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus" (Heb. 10:14-19). His faith is increased, and throwing himself fully on the altar for sacrifice or service, expecting God to sanctify the gift, by faith he

receives the cleansing, sanctifying grace of God with infilling of the Spirit. Now he knows that “the body of sin is destroyed,” (Rom. 6:6) by faith in the sacrifice of the Son of God and the Comforter has come, which is the Holy Ghost, teaching him all things (John 14:26).

When he has entered into this state by faith, it brings victory over all the opposing powers of Satan, and thus we have **faith** which brings **victory** through our Lord Jesus Christ. The title “FAITH and VICTORY” ought to mean much to every saved soul, for in these words are expressed the full promises of God to man in this life, as we read in Luke 1:73, “The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, that He would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life.” When this truth becomes real in our soul, it gives victory over death, insomuch that we know that when life passes from this body, we shall be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven (2 Cor. 5:1), a house that will suffer no pain, neither shall it be heir to temptations, trials and troubles as this fleshly body is.

In conclusion, we wish to say that “Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.” By faith we print and send out the truth of God’s Word with prayers that God will enable men to hear and receive victory through hearing and obeying, and thus have faith and victory in their souls, which is in harmony with the title of this paper.

The “Faith and Victory” family are the most contented people in the earth, as they rejoice that their names are written in the Lamb’s book of life and the sting of death has been taken away through faith in the promise of God. We are thankful to know that God is adding to this family all who will be saved, for as men

repent and show faith in Christ, victory will come to them, thereby adding to the little flock scattered throughout the earth.

## **Editorial**

### **Contend for the Faith**

The “Faith and Victory” paper stands squarely against Satan and his forces of evil. We are not expecting the worldly minded to love us nor the printed matter in this paper. Those who are drifting toward the world will not find very good fellowship with us and the literature. If we were depending upon men, we would endeavor to fix the Scriptures up to please them. Our faith is not in man, but in the living God who supplies all our needs. We would rather please God and have His approval than to please all men and have His disapproval. God has always worked with the minority. He chose Israel because they were the fewest of all people. Noah was in the minority, but God was with him and his word condemned the world with destruction and saved Noah, his sons, and their wives. Daniel went alone into the lion’s den, but God preserved him, showing Himself strong in his behalf. The three Hebrew children were in the minority, but God was with them and brought them out, putting to shame those who were against Him. Jesus and His followers were in the minority, and even though God allowed His enemies to put Him to death. He stepped in, resurrected Him to life and put His enemies to an open shame. God always has and always will work with the minority that He might show Himself strong in behalf of those whose hearts are perfect toward Him. “God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.” Why does he do this? “That no flesh should glory in His presence.” Thus reads the Scriptures in the first chapter of First Corinthians.

Paul said, “When I am weak, then am I strong.” Our weaknesses and limitations give God a chance to work and show Himself, that men may give Him honor and reverence.

We often hear preachers and others say that they are “contending for the faith once delivered to the saints.” We like to hear and know of folks that contend for faith in God, for it is true that all we get from God comes to us through faith which was once delivered to the saints. The question arises in many minds as to when that faith spoken of was delivered to the saints. Some have said that this faith spoken of was first delivered to Abraham, but we find that men showed great faith in God before Abraham’s time. Enoch walked with God three hundred years. “And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.” Also, when God told Noah that He was going to send a flood to destroy the people and for him to build the ark, Noah believed God, and went about to build the ark. It is said that Noah was a preacher of righteousness.

There was a thought brought out by one minister in the Assembly Meeting that faith always preceded God’s work of giving. In other words, God works behind our faith and brings to us the thing we desire because of faith already manifested. We walk by faith, not by sight. Jesus commended the widow that put in the treasure box the mite, even all of her living. He said, “This widow has put in more than they all,” for others put in of their abundance. They put in much, yet they had plenty left. The widow put in all that she had, even her living. By this, she proved that she

had faith that God would care for her needs. She got the attention of the Savior because of the faith she manifested. “God works behind our faith” and gives to us that which we believe; for James says, “Faith without works is dead, being alone.” The people believed the preaching of Jonah and proved that they believed it by their works. They proclaimed a fast and called mightily upon God. God heard their cry of faith and repented of destroying them, and He did it not. It is a very common thing for men to say that they have faith in God. James says, “The devils believe and tremble.” We prove our faith by our works of righteousness. We can only do works of righteousness when prompted by His love or His fear which is upon us. Works without faith in God will not gain for us an entrance into heaven. Acceptable works is the result of His righteousness in our souls. Works alone will not gain us an entrance into heaven.

It is hard for one to believe that there was ever a time before when there were so many people confused about what the Bible teaches. It seems that every man has an idea, a doctrine of his own, trying to prove it by the Bible. The Scriptures are terribly slaughtered, misused, misapplied, wrested from their proper meaning and deceitfully made to mean that which they mean not. Surely, this is the time when they are crying, “Lo here, and lo, there.” Jesus says, “Go not after them, neither follow them.” Amid all this confusion of voices and of darkness, there is a clear and distinct voice that is sounding—a clear, bright light is shining, which points man to the right road to heaven, the true way of salvation. It is not a show of religion, but a doing religion; it rings clear and gives out a true and certain sound, so we, as the servants of God, should be deaf to the confused, indistinct sounds, and blind to the ways that seem right to men. Read Isaiah 42:19. There is a clear, certain, and true sound coming to us through His Word that

every man ought to heed and walk therein, while closing his ears and eyes to the many sounds and ways that are crowding for attention in these perilous times. There is no need for any of us to get discouraged, for if we seek God earnestly with a willing heart to take His ways, He will lead us in the path of righteousness, revealing the truth to us so we shall know individually the way of salvation. "Thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins" Matt. 1:21. "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." 1 Cor. 15:3. "In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins." Col. 1:14. "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out." Acts 3:19. "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." Acts 16:31. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John 1:9. "If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Rom. 10:9, 10. "By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." Eph. 2:8. "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." John 17:3. "Now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were afar off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." Eph. 2:13. "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold, . . . but with the precious blood of Christ." 1 Peter 1:18, 19. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Cor. 5:17. "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh." Gal. 5:16. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." Rom. 8:14. "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law” Gal. 5:22, 23. “But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.” Rom. 6:22. “And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it” 1 Thess. 5:23, 24. “Be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord” 1 Cor. 15:58.

“And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.”

The above Scriptures are as a voice from heaven, clear and distinct, sounding out to every soul. Keep your ears open to hear this truth, and your eyes open to see God’s way, and your heart to be a doer of the Word. God will do the keeping, but you must keep willing to be kept in His way. “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” Eph. 6:11.

## Old and New Sabbath

**Lawrence D. Pruitt**

Recently we received a letter from a man who enclosed two tracts teaching the observance of the seventh-day Jewish sabbath. He advised us to “make a thorough study of these tracts and see if you had not better throw away the Sunday-keeping entirely.”

Many others beside this man, no doubt, need to have their understanding enlightened by the plain Word of God on this matter of observing days. We can only appeal to the Bible as our source of authority, and the New Testament as our only discipline in this present dispensation. The writer of the letter charges us with Sunday-keeping, evidently referring to the special observance of Sunday as a day of rest, worship, or holy living. As to the command of living holy, the New Testament does not exalt one day above another, neither does it command us to reserve any certain day for rest or worship. However, just as Jesus, and the disciples with Him, preached in the synagogues on the seventh-day sabbath, as was his “custom” (Luke 4:16), even so we follow the “custom” of the disciples after Christ’s death when they met together in worship on the first day, which was in commemoration of Christ’s resurrection on the first day of the week. Read Mark 16:9 and John 20:19, 20. This day has become universally observed. On the other hand, we notice that there is no record in the New Testament of the church meeting together for divine worship on the seventh day.

Even though the law of Moses was abolished at Christ’s death, the Jewish converts were slow to forsake the ceremonial observances of the same, such as keeping of the sabbath, eating of meats, refusing to eat with Gentiles, circumcision, etc. Therefore Paul was inclined to bear with them, when he says: “Him that is



weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.” (Rom. 14:1, 2). The one who can eat “all things” is the strong man and the one who can only eat herbs is “weak.” Paul goes on to say, “One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.” He knew that under the gospel there was no difference in the days themselves, but that those who were strong in this truth ought to bear with the “weak” one who was still observing the days of the law. However, we notice that the Galatian church, who had forsaken the old law, was “bewitched” by certain law-teachers who had come in during Paul’s absence and persuaded them to “turn again” to the observance of days, so he wrote to them in this manner: “Are ye so foolish?” “Ye observe days [sabbath days], and months [new moons], and times [annual feasts], and years, [sabbatical years]. **I am afraid of you**, lest I have bestowed upon you labor in vain.” Gal. 4:10, 11. If we are obliged to observe the seventh-day, then is it not true that all the law is binding upon us?

The Ten Commandments contain both moral and ceremonial laws. Moral laws are those binding upon all men and at all times, and are inherent from their own nature. Those which have to be established by command are ceremonial laws. The keeping of the sabbath was a ceremonial law. The command said to “keep the sabbath day holy.” Ceremonial holiness could not affect the character or quality of anything, but only a change of its use. Inanimate objects are not capable of moral change. The day was not morally unholy in the first place, so could not be made morally holy. Its character was not changed from that of any other day, but only its use—therefore a ceremonial holiness. Apostle Paul asserts that the ceremonial observance of the law was abolished at the

cross “Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to the cross” Col. 2:14-17.

We shall show further that the sabbath-day was “a shadow of good things to come” (Col. 2:17), even as the other observances served a distinct purpose. The sabbath law was inscribed on the stone tables which were placed in the ark. This is representative of the new covenant laws written **in our hearts** in this gospel age (Heb. 8:9, 10). A literal day cannot be written in a man’s heart. Not one of the Old Testament ceremonies represented literal ceremonies under the gospel, but every one met **a spiritual fulfillment spiritually in the heart**. The literal sabbath was bodily rest; the spiritual sabbath is **soul rest**. How clear! Our great Saviour said: “Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest . . . And ye shall find **rest unto your souls**.” Matt. 11:28, 29. “His rest shall be glorious,” exclaimed the prophet (Isaiah 11:10), and all the saints bear witness. The writer of the Hebrews agrees with this explanation of the symbolical sabbath. Read Hebrews 4:4-10. This perpetual sabbath of soul-rest is spiritual, for it is obtained by faith, and every day is a day of holiness to the true Christian.

## Editorial

### Evil in the World

The confusion, rivalry, and hatred that is existing in the world today is anything but encouraging to those that love peace. Satan is not satisfied with the recent war, which caused the slaughter of many and great grief, sorrow, and distress in the land, but is firing up the evil passions of men filled with greed and gain to bring

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

about another and perhaps worse war. The saints who have hope in God need not be disturbed in mind and soul, for the devil can go no farther than our God permits him. Men's hearts, in a general sense are filled with unbelief and rebellion against God and his sacrificed Son—and many of them with a hypocritical profession—so God is allowing them to be filled with their own ways which lead to suffering, misery, bloodshed and destruction.

These things that are coming upon the earth have all been prophesied by Jesus and his apostles and no power on earth will be able to stop them. Our blinded government officials are spending billions of the people's money in an effort to stop the onward march of Communism, which is a cloak or covering for the evil and wicked spirit called in Rev. 20:2, "The dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan." This is the same old wicked spirit that persecuted the saints in the early morning church, and they overcame him by the Blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony, because they loved not their lives unto death. Rev. 12:11. This wicked, evil spirit that is covered up by the word "Communism" is the same evil power that the early saints fought against, designated in Rev. 12:7, which reads thus, "And there was war in heaven: [an heavenly place where the saints were raised up to and were resting] Michael [Jesus] and his angels [his saints] fought against the dragon [the old serpent called Satan and the Devil]: and the dragon fought and his angels, [his followers] and prevailed not; . . . And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world." This wicked evil power had the whole known world deceived at that time and was trying to crush out and destroy the seed of Christ and the gospel that was planted in the hearts of men by the Lord. But it goes on to say that he was "cast out into the earth"—was defeated by the saints who loved not their lives unto

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

death, and they (the wicked persecutors) settled down to earthly pursuits and left the saints alone.

In Rev. 20:3 it says that he was cast into the bottomless pit. The angel shut him up and put a seal upon him. God would not allow him to fight the saints in the same manner until a long period of time, designated by the term, “a thousand years,” but after that he must be loosed a little season. This same old dragon spirit, called Satan and the Devil, is being allowed of God to be loosed a little season now because the nations in their wickedness and rebellion have become ripe for this very thing. No doubt, before this wicked spirit and power runs its course, many of the saints will suffer, having their property taken away from them, houses burned, put in jail, tormented, slain by the edge of the sword, starved to death in crowded camps, torn to pieces and fed to the dogs and vultures. But let all endure with patience, for in the 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th verses of this same chapter we see encouragement for the saints. When this wicked power, called Satan, deceives the nations (They are being deceived now) in all the four quarters of the earth and in number as the sand of the sea, they will compass the camp of the saints about (who are called the “Beloved City”) in order to give them a final blow and crush them from off the earth, then God will intervene with His superior power and send fire out of heaven and devour them, thus winning the battle for the saints and preserving His children. Then we read that the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are.

Our nation is doing a foolish thing, trying to stop this power of evil that is turned loose in the last of the last days; yet, according to their earthly wisdom they are doing the wise thing; but absolutely foolish and vain in the sight of God and his angels, or saints. Many

are blaming Russia for this invading force of evil that is overcoming nations and bringing the people under bondage to slavery and sinful practices; but Russia, while being as is thought, the father of this wickedness, can no more keep this deceiving overcoming, evil spirit from marching on and ruling the people than the weakest child in America can control it.

The proud, haughty, and hypocritical people that in a general sense fill up this country of ours are ripe for the government to be overthrown and misery and destruction to take place in every part of the country and none can stay the almighty hand of God, who is allowing the prophecies to come true. Brothers and sisters, let us yield ourselves completely to God and be ready to seal our testimonies with our blood rather than to make peace with the enemy by yielding to any of their wrong ways. We can overcome and be victors if we will keep our souls covered by the blood of the Lamb and testify for Him in word and deed and love not our lives unto death. Although many of us may be slain and reach our heavenly abode long before it is all over, yet, just a little while and we all that remain faithful, shall be there, for God is faithful and will fulfill all of his precious promises to his faithful and trusting children.

## **Comments on the 7th Chapter of Romans**

(Editor—We have taken the following truths from Adam Clarke's comments on the 7th chapter of Romans, and have arranged them into a reduced article to bring out vital truths for the children of God and to enlighten those in erroneous thinking.)

The Apostle, having in the preceding chapter, shown the converted Gentiles the obligations they were under to live a holy

life; addresses himself here to the Jews, who might hesitate to embrace the gospel lest, by this means they should renounce the law, which might appear to them as a renunciation of their allegiance to God.

In the fifth verse he gives a general description of the state of the Jew in servitude to sin considered as under the law. In the sixth verse he gives a summary account of the state of a Christian or believing Jew, and the advantages he enjoys under the gospel.

In the third verse he says, the woman whose husband is dead is no adulteress though she be married to another man and is trying to impress upon the Jew that he should not imagine that this change should be an argument of his disloyalty to his Maker, for God has determined that the law of ordinances should cease, therefore you (the Jew) are no more bound to the law than a woman is to a deceased husband. You are free to receive the gospel of Christ, as a woman under such circumstances would be to marry.

Concerning the fourth verse we have the following comment: You were once under the law of Moses and were bound by its injunctions; but now ye are become dead to that law; for the law which was once your husband is dead. God has determined that it should no longer be in force; so that now, as a woman whose husband is dead is freed from the law of that husband, or from her conjugal vow, and may legally be married to another: so God, who gave the law under which ye have hitherto lived, designed that it should be in force only till the advent of the Messiah. That advent has taken place. The law has, consequently, ceased and now you are to take on you the yoke of the gospel, and lay down the yoke of the law; and this is the design of God that ye should do so. "That ye should be married to another . . . who is raised from the dead."

As Christ is the end of the law to everyone that believeth, the object in giving the law was to unite you to Christ. And as He had died He not only abolished that law which condemns every transgressor to death without any hope of revival; but also he has made that atonement for sin by his own death, which is represented in the sacrifices prescribed by the law. And as Jesus Christ is risen again from the dead, he has therefore given the fullest proof, that by his death he has procured the resurrection of mankind; and made that atonement required by the law, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. We, Jews, who believe in Christ, have, in consequence of our union with Him; received the gifts and graces of the Holy Spirit; so that we bring forth that fruit of holiness unto God, which without this union it would be impossible to produce. Here is a delicate allusion to the case of a promising and numerous progeny, from a legitimate and happy marriage.

In the sixth verse he teaches us plainly that we are delivered from the law; that is, to us who are believers in Christ, this commandment is abrogated. We are transferred to another constitution; that law which kills ceases to bind us; it is dead to us who have believed in Christ. Jesus is the end of the law for justification and salvation to everyone that believeth, that we should serve in newness of spirit.

We are now brought under a more spiritual dispensation, now we know the spiritual import of all the Mosaic precepts. We see that the law refers to the gospel, and can only be fulfilled by the gospel.

The law is just as necessary to the Gentile, to the present hour. We do not find true repentance taking place where the moral law is not preached and enforced. Those who only preach the gospel to sinners, at best, only heal the hurt of the daughter of my people

slightly. The law is the grand instrument in the hands of a faithful minister, to alarm and awaken sinners, and he may safely show, that every sinner is under the law, and consequently under the curse, who has not fled for refuge to the hope held out by the gospel: for in this sense, Jesus Christ is also the end of the law for justification to them that believe.

In the 14th verse he says, “I am carnal, sold under sin.” It is difficult to conceive how the opinion could be thought true, that the apostle speaks here of his regenerate state and that if that were true of himself it would also be true of all other believers. The opinion that Paul was speaking of himself in a regenerate state and at the same time was carnal, sold under sin is most pitiful and shameful. Not only has it lowered the standard of Christianity, but it has also destroyed its influence and disgraced its character. It requires but little knowledge of the spirit of the gospel, and of the scope of this epistle, to see that the apostle is here, either personating a Jew under the law and without the gospel, or showing what his own state was when he was deeply convicted that by the deeds of the law no man could be justified; and not as yet heard those blessed words that Jesus Christ had fulfilled the law and the prophets abolishing death and bringing life and immortality to light through the gospel.

The work of such a person that is “carnal, sold under sin” is to make provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof. He minds the things of the flesh and is at enmity with God. In all these things the saved man is the reverse, for he lives in a state of friendship with God and Christ, and the Spirit of God dwells in him, his soul has dominion over the appetites of the body and the lusts of the flesh. His passions submit to the government of reason, and he, by the Spirit, mortifies the deeds of the flesh. He mindeth the things of



the Spirit. The Scriptures therefore place these two characters in direct opposition to each other.

Now the apostle begins this passage by informing us that it is his carnal state that he is about to describe, in opposition to the spirituality of God's holy law, saying, but I am carnal.

Those who are of another opinion, maintain by the word carnal here, the apostle meant that corruption, which dwelt in him after his conversion. But this opinion is founded on a very great mistake; for although there may be after justification the remains of the carnal mind, which will be less or more felt, till the soul is completely sanctified; yet the man is never dominated by the inferior principle, which is under control, but by the superior principle which habitually prevails.

Sold under sin is one of the strongest expressions which the Spirit of God uses in Scripture to describe the full depravity of fallen man. We must therefore understand the phrase, sold under sin, as implying that the soul was employed in the drudgery of sin; that it was sold over to this service and had no power to disobey this tyrant, until it was redeemed by another. Universally through the Scriptures man is said to be in a state of bondage to sin until the Son of God makes him free. But in no part of the sacred writings is it ever said that the children of God are sold under sin. Christ came to deliver the lawful captive and take away the prey from the mighty. Whom the Son maketh free, they are free indeed. Then they yield not up their members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: for sin shall not have dominion over them; because the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made them free from the law of sin and death.

That all that is said in this chapter of the carnal man, sold under sin did apply to Saul of Tarsus, no man can doubt: that what

is here said can ever be, with propriety, applied to Paul the apostle, who can believe? Of the former all is natural; of the latter, all here said would be monstrous, and absurd, if not blasphemous. The very genius of Christianity demonstrates that nothing like this can, with any propriety, be spoken of a genuine Christian.

It must be allowed that, whatever was the experience of so eminent a man, Christian and apostle, as saint Paul, it must be a very proper standard of Christianity. And if we are to take what is here said as his experience as a Christian, it would be presumption in us to expect to go higher; for, he certainly had pushed the principles of his religion to their utmost consequences. But his whole life and the account which he immediately gives of himself in the succeeding chapter prove that he, as a Christian and apostle, had a widely different experience; an experience which amply justifies that superiority, which he attributes to the Christian religion over the Jewish; and demonstrates that it affords salvation to the uttermost, to all those who flee for refuge to the hope that it sets before them. Besides there is nothing spoken here of the state of a conscientious Jew, or of Paul in his Jewish state, that is not true of every genuine penitent; even before, and it may be long before he has believed in Christ, to the saving of his soul. The assertion that every Christian, however advanced in the Christian life, will and must feel all this inward conflict, is as untrue as it is dangerous. That many, called Christians, and probably sincere, do feel all this, may be readily granted; and such we must consider to be in the same state as Saul of Tarsus; previously to his conversion: but that they must continue thus is nowhere intimated in the gospel of Christ. We must take heed how we make our experience, which is the result of our unbelief and unfaithfulness, the standard for the people of God: and lower down Christianity to our most reprehensible and dwarfish state, at the same time we

should not be discouraged at what we thus feel, but apply to God, through Christ, as Paul did; and then we shall soon be able, with him, to declare, to the eternal glory of God's grace, that the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, has made us free from the law of sin and death. This is the inheritance of God's children; and their salvation is of me, saith the Lord.

“Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.” Rom. 6:12.

## **Editorials**

### **False Teachings**

In this last of the last days we find a multiplied number of false doctrines or winds of doctrine blowing that hinder and discourage many precious souls. Some are more destructive and soul-damning than others. Among some of the worst are Spiritualism, Christian Science (so-called), Millennial Dawnism or Rutherfordism, and New Thoughtism.

One false doctrine that is very destructive to faith in God comes from a sect of people that claim to see the church and have many good Scriptures upholding the truth on this line; but they claim that all miracles ceased with the apostles, and in this way deny the Scripture that says in Hebrews 13:8, “Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and forever.” They limit the Holy Father and His Son down to their little contracted faith and keep souls under bondage to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. Souls that are taught and believe that they can never get free from sin in this life will never get free from sin, and souls that are taught and believe that God does no miracles in these days will never have faith to

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

receive healing of the body and other miracles that God may and would perform for them. By this cunning and crafty teaching many souls are crushed and bruised under the power of the wicked one that otherwise might enjoy freedom and liberty given to men by the Almighty God that rules above all the powers of Satan.

It seems that many Christians think that most all the good things the Scriptures tell us about are for us over yonder after we pass from this life, and by believing such things they miss much joy and comfort and the reality of God working now which so edifies, builds up, and gives assurance in our present state.

There is a teaching among many that we are not married to the Lord until the judgment sets and we are judged worthy to go into the marriage supper, and then we are married to the Lord. They believe it thus because the Scriptures have been misapplied. The parables that Jesus uses were directed principally to the Jews, for he said in Matt. 15:24, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." When the Jews rejected Christ as a nation, in a general sense the "door was shut" to them and they could not go into the marriage supper. Read the 11th chapter of Romans from the 7th to 11th verses. Read Acts 28:26, 27; 2 Cor. 3:14, 15.

In Revelation 21:9, we read where the angel said to John, "Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife" and in the next verse he was carried to a high mountain and saw the great city, the Holy Jerusalem (a symbol of the church, saved people) descending out of heaven from God. People that are saved and sanctified, having been born from above, receive their life, strength, wisdom, and power from above and are not of this world (John 19:14), therefore they are the bride, the Lamb's wife that have come down from God out of heaven and are in this world but not of the world. The Scriptures teach us very plainly that we are

right now, when saved and sanctified, married to the Lord. In Romans 7:4 we read that the law, or the first husband of God's children (symbolically speaking) being dead, we should be married to another, even to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. In Eph. 5:30 we read, "For we [the church, or saved people] are members of his body [the church, Col. 1:25], of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church." If this Scripture does not speak plainly that the church at the present time is married to Christ, then the English language betrays us, which we know is not true. There are also many other Scriptures that teach this truth, and to those that believe it, it becomes a deep realization in their souls and causes them to have more kindness and tenderness toward the Lord, with confidence and assurance in Him that he will give all needed sustenance to His bride, His wife, and will bring her to that great day of meeting Him in the air (1 Thess. 4:17) where she shall ever be in a glorified state with the Lord.

Another false teaching that is pressing and blowing against the faithful in Christ is the doctrine that is trying to do away with the ordinances which Jesus instituted and the apostles taught and practiced. They are presuming to have more knowledge than the Lord and the apostles and jumble up the Scriptures in order to do away with these sacred ordinances that, if properly understood and practiced, bring joy, comfort, and refreshing from above into the soul of faithful followers of the Lord.

Paul, who was sent from God and preached the gospel many years after Jesus ascended to heaven, said, "For I received of the Lord that which I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

night in which he was betrayed took bread.” Read the account in the eleventh chapter of 1 Cor. This is verse 23. He goes on to tell them about eating of the bread and supping of the cup, which Christians are to do in remembrance of the Lord.

Brethren, let us follow the teachings of the Lord and the apostles, and we shall not be blown off into confusion and fancy ideas of men.

By far the greatest evil that is working in the world today is the doctrine of Communism, under which atheism is hid. The word “communism” does not mean anything bad, but it is that old atheist dragon spirit told about in Revelation 20:2 that is being loosed again for a little season and is going about to deceive the nations, as spoken of in the 8th verse of the same chapter; and he is steadily moving on with his deceptive work. The U. S. Government is putting up quite a fight against the principles of Communism, but they are failing in their conclusions about the matter and what in reality they are going up against.

The prophecies are going to be fulfilled no matter what men may do. Our government is appropriating millions of dollars and sending to Europe to check and destroy the influence of this dragon power. They are just wasting the substance of the people and weakening their own hands, for according to prophecy, this evil power is going to swallow up the nations in its deceptive ways.

The wise thing for the saints to do is to steadfastly hold their faith in God and be willing to give their lives, if needs be, for Christ’s sake. For many of the saints no doubt will be persecuted, jailed, and slain by this power when it controls the governments. This government is doomed as well as others. God is the only hope for this nation, and they have gone so far in sin and evil, upholding

the liquor traffic, lynching, degrading picture shows, and putting a premium on war, until it seems that they are fast ripening for great slaughter and destruction.

## **The Seed of the Woman**

When Adam and Eve transgressed the law of God and He pronounced a curse on the serpent that deceived them, he also said, “And I shall put enmity between thee and the woman: and between thy seed and her seed; it (the seed of the woman which is Christ) shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.” Genesis 3:15.

The seed of the woman mentioned here refers directly to Christ as He was the seed of the woman that was to bruise the serpent’s head or in plainer words; Satan’s head, and He will keep bruising his head until finally He will cast him and all of his subjects into the Lake of fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. 25:41. Christ is the seed of the woman because man had nothing to do with His coming into the world. The virgin Mary was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost and the Holy child Jesus that was born by her was given to her by the Holy Ghost. Matt. 1:20. Man had no part in it and it is truly so that Christ is the seed of the woman that is bruising the serpent’s head (Matt. 1:18-25).

You will notice the text that the seed of the serpent or Satan was to bruise His heel. A bruise on the heel is a very painful thing as it is continually hurting and troubling you as you walk. Satan surely did bruise the heel of the seed of the woman in the person of Christ when wicked ones who possessed the seed of Satan mistreated Christ. They ridiculed Him, scoffed at Him, slandered Him, lied on Him, set traps for Him, called Him an imposter,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

condemned Him as a criminal, beat Him, bowed the knee in mockery with thorns pressed on his tender brow, hung Him on the cross as though He was a cursed one, drove spikes through his hands and feet, pierced Him and killed the body in which He lived. Isaiah 53:5 says, “But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed.” Truly, in this the seed of Satan bruised the heel of the seed of the woman which is Christ, but Christ, the seed of the woman has bruised and is bruising the head of Satan.

When Jesus healed the sick and suffering whom Satan had afflicted, He was bruising Satan’s head for He said of one woman which He loosed, “whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years,” and when He cast the devils out of the hearts of men Satan was dethroned from reigning in God’s heavenly place which is in the heart or soul of his creatures. 1 Cor. 3:16. Satan was dwelling there and had it defiled. Again, when He sent the seventy forth He commanded them to heal the sick and to tell them that the Kingdom of God had come nigh unto them. They returned again to Jesus “with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.” Jesus said unto them, “I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.” So the seed of the woman working in and through the disciples was casting the seed of Satan out of His heavenly abode in the hearts of men.

When Jesus said He saw Satan as lightning fall from heaven He not only saw the work the seventy were doing, but with prophetic eye He saw the great work which the apostles did in the day of Pentecost when the Kingdom of God came with mighty power and the “seed of the woman” living in and working through the apostles was doing miracles, casting Satan down, bruising his



head and thousands were delivered out of Satan's power and many of the priests became obedient to the faith, those who before, Satan had used to crucify the Lord. Truly Satan's head was being bruised and he was falling as lightning from his heavenly abode in men's hearts.

Jesus also told the disciples that He gave them "power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you." Luke 10:19. Serpents and scorpions would denote obnoxious, stinging, sly spirits living in men. The seed of the woman working in and through God's true children today is bruising Satan's head and God will keep giving them power to bruise his head until finally He will rise up in his mighty power and cast Satan and all of his subjects into the lake of fire and brimstone; (Rev. 20:10) taking his true children to heaven and burning up this old world (2 Pet. 3:10). That will be a fearful and sad day for sinners and ungodly men who are Christ rejecters.

Satan starts many stories to going about God to confuse men's minds and to lessen the power and mightiness of God in the eyes of truth seeking souls. One of the cleverest ones is the theory that the devil was one time an angel in heaven where God dwells. Such a story as that is preposterous and absurd to a child of God who is filled with the pure, clean love and power of the true God. It is really sinful to gossip about heaven in that manner as if God did not have power to keep evil from originating in the pure splendor of heaven where God dwells. It mounts to almost blasphemy against God. If evil could originate there once it could do it again and it certainly would not be a safe place for us to go. Such gossip is inconsistent with truth and the almighty power of God. When the scriptures speak about heaven it does not always mean where God

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

dwells but oftentimes means the Ecclesiastical Heaven where spiritual battles are fought in this world.

The 14th chapter of Isaiah is not speaking of the ambition and fall of Satan, but of the pride, arrogance and fall of King Nebuchadnezzar who was influenced by Satan. Any candid and unbiased reader who will read and accept the whole chapter will find it so. He had become inflated and was exalting himself even above the stars of heaven (God's prophets). God's children or prophets were in heavenly places even as the apostle Paul speaks of believers in the second chapter of Eph. saying, "And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

You can read of king Nebuchadnezzar's exaltation and downfall in Daniel 4:30-31. God cast him down from his high and heavenly exalted place. After he fell from his heavenly estate and was humbled by the mighty hand of God he praised and honored the Most High who liveth forever and was able to truthfully declare that his dominion was an everlasting dominion. Not only does the Lucifer falling from heaven mean the King of Babylon but also exalted men and powers that Satan has puffed up until they are defying the power and rule of the Almighty. The rulers of Jesus' time was in about the same condition and defied God, putting his only begotten Son to death in shame and contempt. God brought them down through the power and resurrection of his son and put them to an open shame. Their fall was so evident that Jesus exclaims to the seventy, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven."

Satan, through his seed has a multitude of ways of teaching and wresting the scriptures to slyly undermine faith in the Almighty God. I want you to beware of deceivers and false

prophets in the world today no matter how clever they seem to be, for the agents of Satan are often very clever folks and often appear as angels of light. They would deceive the very elect if possible.

## **Eternal Security**

There is a teaching in the world today that if a soul is once saved or “born again” it can never be lost. It is hard for me to understand how intelligent people can believe such a theory, much less to believe that the Bible teaches such a thing.

Consider the Hebrews whom God had called as a chosen people, and read the commandments and instructions which God gave them, and you will find that they were to have life and be in favor with God in the condition that they continue to obey Him and do His commandments. Otherwise, they would be cut off. We read in Joshua 24:20, “If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.” In 2 Chronicles 15:2, the Prophet said, “If ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.” God never forsakes man first; but when man forsakes God, He will forsake him.

I have heard well-meaning preachers say, “The Lord is married to the backslider.” This is a sad mistake as a backslider is one who is in sin and dead in trespasses and sin. The Lord’s wife is not a dead wife; but every member in His body has life from heaven in his soul. Peter calls us “lively stones.” They use the scripture in Jeremiah 3:14 where the Prophet says, “Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you.” Notice, he says, “Backsliding.” One can be backsliding and not be backslidden. There is a going back before the death takes place in

the soul and the Lord is married to us until the death takes place and we are backslidden. Paul tells us plainly in Romans seventh chapter that a woman is free from a dead husband. Even so, God is free and not married to one in trespasses and sins, for they are dead; therefore, you can get no “Eternal security” out of this scripture. There is no place in the scriptures where God says that He is married to one that is backslidden.

Jesus says, “For many are called, but few are chosen.” Matt. 22:14. To be saved or have salvation means that one is forgiven of all transgressions and his heart cleansed from all the pollution of Satan. Then he is in favor with God and is called to follow Jesus. He must bear his cross or he cannot be His disciple. (Luke 14:27). He is saved and knows it. He will continue to be saved just as long as he is faithful and obeys God. In this saved state he is on probation and will only get into heaven as he continues faithful to the end. This is according to scripture: “But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, *if* we hold fast the confidence and rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.” Heb.3:6. “For we are made partakers of Christ, *if* we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;” Hebrews 3:14. “And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.” Matthew 10:22. “And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.” Romans 8:17. “And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:” Rev. 2:26. “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne,” Rev. 3:21. “Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” Rev. 22:14.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

We get into heaven on conditions of being faithful to observe and do, and have no hope held out to us otherwise. According to the above scriptures, all saved people are on probation now. They are being tested and proven here in this world where the devil is loose and are amid a multitude of temptations. Therefore, saved people are exhorted to “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” Eph. 6:11. When people get saved, they are then called to follow the Lord in the self-denying, crucified route; and if they prove faithful unto the end, then God will choose them to dwell with Him in eternity; hence Jesus says, “Many are called but few are chosen.” Many run well for a season but when temptation comes and they are being led on in the crucified way they turn back and walk no more with Him. Many begin to love the world and the praise of men and just drift on with a profession and will never be chosen to dwell with Him. They love to have men speak well of them; but Jesus says, “Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.” Luke 6:26.

We have often said it from the pulpit, and now write it unto you that a profession of religion will avail nothing for you at the judgment. You will have to have the real life of Christ dwelling in your soul. The question should always be with you; not what *did* you have, but what *do* you have now? You might profess to belong to the “Church of God” which is the correct name, and yet be void of the Spirit of Christ, or lose out through neglect and never be chosen to dwell with Him.

“Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.” Eccl. 12:13, 14.

The great apostle Paul said, “But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.” 1 Cor. 9:27.

Webster says a castaway is one who is cast away or off or rejected; a reprobate, which is a sinner; a lost man.

Brothers and sisters, the only safe place for any saint is to be wholly separated from this old world and to have supreme faith in God—continually choosing the Lord; continually saying yes to God; continually giving up to Him and having in our hearts: “Thy will be done.”

## **Editorial**

### **The Body of Christ**

In the 11th chapter of 1 Cor., Paul speaks of some that partake of the bread and wine as “not discerning the Lord’s body;” and further says, “For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep”—become dead in sin. A weak and sickly soul can never accomplish much for God.

Here are a few thoughts on what the Lord’s body is, which may help us to discern the Lord’s body, and our souls will be healed and we can be “lively stones” in the building.

The family of God is likened in Scripture to a house or building and we who are saved become a part of that building. It is Satan’s business to keep souls from discerning the body or building, and in this way cause them to be weak and sickly and many of them sleep, spiritually speaking. Let us search the scriptures a little and see what this body is, so we who are saved can clearly discern it. First, we want to say, and to show you by the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

scriptures, that the body or building of God, or family of God, is a divinely organized body, wholly outside of all human organizations and man-made institutions that are so numerous about us and are called churches.

There is not a place in the Bible where it tells you to join anything but the Lord. When you are born of the Spirit, you then are joined to the Lord, and become a member of His body, independent of all earthly institutions. Read 1 Cor. 12:12 also, read the 18th verse, which says, “But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him”—not according to some man’s idea. This scripture that the body of Christ, family or church of God, is divinely organized. In speaking of Jesus being born, Isaiah said, “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder”—not on any man or company of men. He continues to say that Jesus is the Prince of Peace and of his government and peace there shall be no end. (Isaiah 9:6). This prophecy has been fulfilled in Jesus. He is our governor and ruler and we are his Kingdom. We possess peace that will never end.

In the third chapter of Hebrews and sixth verse, we find that Christ is over his own house and that we who are saved are the house. In the eighth chapter of Hebrews, we find the writer referring to us as a sanctuary or true tabernacle, which is the same as a house, and he says in the 2nd verse, “Which the Lord pitched, and not man.” Man has nothing to do with the building that God has built, or tabernacle which the Lord has pitched. Peter speaks of us as “lively stones,” and says we are “built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.” 1 Peter 2:5. In 1 Tim. 3:15, Paul tells Timothy how he ought to behave himself in the house of God, which he

says is “the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.” In Col. 1:14, we read of Christ: “In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:” “And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence” (v. 18). In Eph. 5:30 we read, “For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.” This would make us exceedingly close kin to the Lord Jesus Christ, but such is the case if we have the spirit of Christ in our souls. In Eph. 2nd chapter, we read of his family or body: “And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets (Christ was their foundation), Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building, (saved people are the building) fitly framed together (not apart, but together) groweth unto an holy temple (or building) in the Lord: In whom ye (each member) also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.” He inhabits each of us and we are his body, building, or church.

Those who clearly discern the body of Christ and separate themselves from all man-made institutions and from all the world and abide in Him alone will become so satisfied, so contented, and will have such assurance in their souls that they will not be disturbed by the manifestation of the many winds of doctrines that are blowing in the world today, but will be so established in the kingdom of God that they will have righteousness, joy, and peace in the Holy Ghost (Romans 14:17).

### **Are You Undeified?**

The true ministers, the truly God-sent ministers, have a tremendous responsibility resting upon them in this evening time when the devil is loose for a season with all of his damnable



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

heresies and “angel-of-light” spirits cleverly deceiving the multitudes and binding them in bundles to be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the worm (soul) dieth not and the fire is never quenched.

The true minister not only must warn the wicked that they will meet death and damnation if they continue in sin, but he also must warn the righteous that they sin not, lest they too come into condemnation and be lost with the wicked (Ezekiel 3:21).

In Psalm 119:1, we read, “Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.”

In reading the instructions given of God to the Israelite people, we find a large catalog of things and ways by which they could defile themselves, and were strictly warned against such.

The literal defilements which they were warned against were types of spiritual defilements that we in this grace dispensation are to resist and guard against lest our garments become spotted and our consciences defiled and darkened until we will wander into traps and snares of Satan and be lost with ungodly men.

When one is saved and cleansed, baptized with the Holy Spirit, he is clean from all defilement. He has a clean, clear conscience, undefiled before God, and is not of this world. The affections for the world are destroyed out of the heart, and things of heavenly worth fill up his being. He is of heaven and not of the world. If one continues to desire it to be that way and resists worldly encroachments and if he continues to love the crucified way, God will preserve his conscience clean and undefiled; and he will continue to see the Scriptures teaching the separation from the world and all its defiling things, both spiritually and literally; and God will be pleased with that one.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

The people who begin to take up again things from which God has set them free, are defiling their consciences. The more they take up with this or that thing, the darker their vision becomes until the Scriptures do not read the same any more. Since their consciences are defiled, the enemy makes them see the Scriptures in such a way that they are encouraged in their lustful, worldly ways and become a prey to many different kinds of fleshly lusts; such as adorning the body, catering to the vulgar fashions and fads of the times, loving filthy lucre, loving the praise of men, dabbling in politics, mixing and working with the harlot daughters of Babylon, pride of life, becoming intensely interested in accumulating perishable wealth, and teaching the free gospel in such a way as to bring men under bondage to support them, and in many other ways too numerous to mention. In this state it is easy for them to put light for darkness and darkness for light and drift along down the broad way with a high profession, being doomed for eternal night. While in this state, they are unable to see the church clearly and think it is all mixed up with the harlot daughters of Babylon. They think all is in confusion and that no one sees eye to eye, and thus they drift along. When people get in confusion and their consciences defiled, they are unable to see others who are holding together in the truth of His Word. They will try to make people believe that all everywhere is in division and confusion as they are. This is an exceedingly sad state for a soul.

Paul speaks of the god of this world, which is Satan, blinding the minds of certain ones and keeping the gospel from shining unto them (2 Cor. 4:4). In Titus 1:15 we read, "Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him," In Heb. 12:14 we read, "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which

no man shall see the Lord: Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;" He goes on to tell about Esau and calls him a fornicator and a profane person because he sold his birthright for a morsel of meat. Many today are selling their birthright for trifling and vain things as did Esau, and some have reached the place where they find no place of repentance though they may seek it carefully with tears.

In Rev. 3:4 we read, "Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy." In Rev. 14:4 we read, "These are they which were not defiled with women: [harlot daughters of Babylon] for they are virgins [clean from all other defilements]. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth."

Brethren, whenever we begin to do again the things that God has delivered us from, we are defiling our conscience and darkening our vision in spiritual truths and throwing ourselves open to various kinds of delusions. It is a sign that we do not love the crucified way anymore. If we do not retain a love of the whole truth in our hearts, then we are subjects to receive delusions at the hand of God. "For this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2 Thess. 2:11, 12.

## **The False and the True Church**

From the beginning of time Satan has been warring against God by lying to his saints or his human creation, deceiving and deceying them with vain words, making out that God our Creator

is a liar, a hard and oppressive Master. He finds fault with God and works on the vanity of man to rob God of his rightful glory. He blinds the hearts and minds of men, causing them to love darkness rather than light, even making many to profess holiness while he rules in them and over them, causing them to be deceived and deceive others.

According to the Scriptures he struck the first hard blow when he contradicted God and lied to Eve in the garden. He approached her in a subtle way and deceived her and she broke God's commandment. At once she became the servant of Satan and gave of the fruit to her husband, and he did eat. By this act of disobedience, they both became the enemies of God and subjects of Satan. Speaking of this, Paul, in the 5th chapter of Rom. said, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death [separation from God] by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

When Satan had succeeded in deceiving Adam and Eve and planting his seed of evil in their hearts, God drove them out of the beautiful and pleasant garden of Eden. At the same time He showed mercy and promised them a Saviour. Paul, in speaking of God's mercy toward fallen man, said, "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement."

John makes this truth exceedingly clear in the 8th verse of the third chapter of 1 John when he says: "He that committeth sin is of

the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” Satan had got his work in on the human race, had planted his seed of evil in their hearts, but faith in Christ and his atoning work will give the Lord an opportunity to destroy that evil of sin out of the heart, bringing life from heaven into our souls and making us children of God as were our fore-parents before they broke the commandments of God by believing the devil’s lies. Faith in Christ and his sacrificial work will bring man back to his Eden state, and he can be in communion with our heavenly Father through Jesus Christ.

Since Satan sees that man through Christ is made free from sin and his influence, he is working hard to fill the world with false religions to deceive men and keep them in bondage to him that their souls may be damned in the end. Jesus and the apostles, in their writings, repeatedly warned against deceivers, wolves in sheep’s clothing, false prophets and teachers. Paul gives us a clear description of their deceitful work in 2 Corinthians 11:13. “For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.” He gives much that appears to be light, but mixes enough poison with it to keep the soul dead. “Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.”

In this present time I believe I am safe in saying that Satan has a thousand ministers to God’s one. They are now very busy holding men and women in darkness and deception. These deceive others. They pass themselves off for the ministers of Christ and teach many right things to deceive the people.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

The worst enemies that Jesus had were the ones who made the greatest claim of being God's, and made a big show of religion. They believed in God, (so they said) but rejected his Son and called him an imposter. Today the vast multitudes of religious people claim Jesus Christ as their Saviour but they deny his body the church that is working in the world, free from all human religions and separated unto God. Though these earthly religious bodies claim Christ as their Saviour, they are anti-Christ, and are deceiving the people. Satan is ever formulating new lies and keeping people in darkness and sin to bring them into the lake of fire and brimstone in the end.

The greater part of the book of Revelation is showing up the difference between the true church and the apostatized church of Satan. It is set forth in symbolical language, and Satan has his ministers to misapply and misinterpret this book of symbols and cause the people to believe all kinds of strange doctrines, keeping them in confusion, error, and separated from the true way.

In Rev. 16:12 it is written, "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates: and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared." This drying up of the Euphrates has been going on for many years and it is coming almost to a climax. The word "Euphrates," according to Smith's Bible Dictionary, means, "good and abounding." So long as a soul is good and abounding with life from heaven, the enemy cannot sow his evil seed in the heart, but when this heavenly flow is dried up, then the spiritual kings of the east sow their Pagan seeds of evil in the soul. In the past forty or fifty years we have seen a vast multitude of saints apostatize and conform to the world and its ways, and the true flow of spiritual life has dried up, throwing them open to all manner of Satan's religious deceptions.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

While the inhabitants of the earth were in this dried up condition the Revelator saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the Dragon (Paganism), out of the mouth of the Beast (Catholicism), and out of the mouth of the false prophet (Protestantism). Notice in the next verse he says, “They are spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”

The kings of the earth are the strong spiritual ones in these three major movements in the world, and these king spirits of the east are deceiving them. They in turn are deceiving and sowing seeds of Paganism in the hearts of the thousands and millions of their subjects, and the Scripture is being fulfilled. This dragon power, which is called the old serpent, the Devil, and Satan, which was bound (Rev. 20:2) for centuries and centuries (called in Scripture a thousand years) is being loosed for a little season. It is deceiving these spiritual nations as well as literal nations, and pressure will be brought to bear more and more against the true saints of God, which are His body, the church, functioning in the world today, separate from all earthly religions and from the world, a people redeemed from all iniquity, purified unto God, a peculiar people zealous of good works.

This Pagan power is working now under the cloak of Communism in a major form and under different other cloaks as the need arises. The Catholic church declares that it is against Communism, but we find that the Catholic controlled countries are real hot-beds of Communism. Cuba, which is strong Catholic, is at present tottering and ready to fall under the influence of Communism. Mexico is alive with this evil, and Brazil is struggling hard against it and is in a losing game. All the rest of the

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

South American nations are rapidly being overcome by it except Argentina. The United States is rising up against its deadly influence and trying to crush it, but they find that the octopus has his fangs deep in governmental places, and many of their agents are so covered up that it is hard to locate, remove, and extricate their influence.

Communism is not a religious movement, yet the devil is backing it up with an atheistic and anti-Christ spirit, and will use it as a tool to crush and persecute the saints of God, who compose the body of Christ, a people separate from the world and all human religions. The Euphrates-dried-up people will and do readily receive the seeds of this “evil doer” in one form and another, for he has filled the air with his infernal soul-damning and soul-destroying elements. Much of this as a beginning is done under a cloak of religion in a cunning and crafty way insomuch that the subject hardly realizes what it is being drifted into.

The apostate church and the true church are clearly portrayed in Revelation—the apostate church in the 17th chapter and the true church in the 21st chapter. Both of these institutions, which were in the world, were shown to John. The true church was of heaven and the false church was of earth. John was carried away in the Spirit to a wilderness place to behold the false church; but to see the true church, he was carried away in the spirit to a great and high mountain. The true church in prophecy is often spoken of as a mountain. In Joel 3:17 he speaks of “Zion, my holy mountain.” The prophets repeatedly spoke of the church as Mt. Zion.

Wilderness symbolizes a place of sin where many contrary, obnoxious and evil things exist. For instance, Jesus was led of the Spirit into the wilderness, and was there tempted of the devil; and it is said where the wild beasts were (Mark 1:13).



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

This apostate church is making an immense showing in the world today, which appeals to the natural man and is quite satisfying to the fleshly carnal mind. She is shining on the outside and has the appearance of a thing much to be desired, but in that cup, which has the appearance of gold, the Lord has found abomination, filthiness, and fornication. Read Rev. 17:4 to get a good description of “Mystery Babylon the great” (Catholicism), and her harlot daughters (the many sects and other human religions in the world today). A great many of Satan’s religious subjects are very polite, soft, and nice in appearance, and make a splendid show of being God’s children. Jesus spoke of this kind in his day as being “Whited sepulchres which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness.” In Matthew 23:25 we read, “Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.”

Brothers and sisters, it is not everything that puts on a glittering show of being Christ’s in this world that is genuine. The only safe place for a soul is to keep hid away with Christ in God, separated from the world in every manner and way and keep clean from all false religions, refusing to sup any of the Babylon wine which is so plentiful, and continue to keep aggressive against Satan and all of his false religions. Remember that often your worst enemies are of your own household, and sometimes your dearest friends become your enemies as they sip of the wine of her fornication and become filled with the “love of money,” the “praise of men,” and “worldly conformity.” The sacred Word of God says, “Take heed that no man deceive you.” Matt. 24:4.

## **Editorials**

### **Backsliding**

From observation and by the unction of the Spirit of God, it seems that there are more people who are backsliding than there are those who are getting genuinely saved. Leaders are compromising with the world and loving its filthy lucre, and the praise of men. In many ways they are conforming to the world, and those under their influence are falling with them as the Scripture has said, If the blind lead the blind, they both shall fall into the ditch. It looks like the world of professors are ripening fast for destruction, as they drift farther and farther from God and become more and more like the world, which is the enemy of God. What a sad, sad condition to behold.

In the 17th chapter of Revelation where John is describing “Mystery Babylon” and her harlot daughters in symbolic language, he says in the first verse that this whore “sitteth upon many waters.” Waters symbolizes people. Truly this great whore, spiritually speaking, is resting upon nearly all people in these last and perilous days. More and more followers of Christ are imbibing of her spirit and becoming blind to real truth and what it means to be separate from the world and Satan’s religious hosts. In the second verse John says, “With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication.”

The kings here mentioned are these great preachers, including editors and radio preachers, who have much knowledge of spiritual things. They are termed kings because of their great influence and ruling, spiritual influence over the masses of people. They are kings of the earth because they are not of heaven. They have not the Spirit of God in the soul. They commit fornication or spiritual

adultery with “Mystery Babylon the great whore;” in other words, “Drink of her wine,” partake of her earthly reasoning, and mix error with truth and cause precious souls to lodge with some of the many so-called churches, who are citizens of this world or this country. The latter part of the 2nd verse says, “The inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.” Precious souls often allow these leaders who are drunk on Babylon wine to reason them astray and cause them to conform to the world and with the old whore. Read on in the 17th chapter of Revelation and you will see what a nasty thing she is, and how this vile woman or false church who deceives with a cloak of religion is drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs and of Jesus. This same old religious spirit worked in and through the religious Jews and they clamored for the life of Jesus. They finally stripped Him, pierced His brow with thorns, and slew Him on the cross as a robber or murderer. Dear readers, flee from such things and do not be a partaker with these kings of the earth who are committing fornication with the great whore. Separate yourself unto God and keep clean from all defilement. Obey the Scriptures found in the last half of the 6th chapter of 2 Cor. and also in the forepart of the 18th chapter of Revelation. In the first verse of the 12th chapter of Romans we are told to present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is our reasonable service, and be not conformed to this world. Dear one, give yourself to God, not to earthly kings who are committing fornication with the old nasty whore. “As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.” Let Him be your all and in all.

## The Sin Nature

This sin nature, which passed upon all men by Adam's transgression, is the very thing that made it necessary for Christ to shed his precious blood on Calvary's cross that we might be justified and freed from every sin committed and cleansed from that unrighteousness or sin nature that had passed upon us by Adam's transgression (Rom. 5:12). The Pharisees were offended at Christ, and the Lord said, "Every plant which my heavenly Father has not planted, shall be rooted up." Some think that Christ meant that the Pharisees as a sect should be rooted up; nevertheless, be that as it may, we do know that the religious Pharisees who opposed Jesus and rejected him, not only manifested the indwelling sin, but were also full of sin and unrighteous acts, and could not have been saved at all. They were possessors of that root of evil and sin nature; they had the planting of Satan in their souls, and by their hatred and evil acts against our Holy Christ, proved that they possessed the same evil nature that Cain manifested against his righteous brother Abel. Those that believed on Christ as the Saviour who would take away that sin by his blood, became justified; not by keeping the Mosaic law, but because they believed and followed Christ and received his teachings. They became stronger and had an experience far above a law experience, and found that they could live free from committing sins and from condemnation, with the few exceptions, when the sin nature, which could not be cleansed away before His blood was shed, would disturb them under temptations and lack of knowledge combined. We must remember that the disciples were with Christ for three years or more, and we only have record of a few times when the sin nature got the best of them, and they committed sin. Most all the time they were living free from sinning, and were free from condemnation. The Lord gave them power to preach the kingdom,

to heal the sick, and also to cast out devils. No law experience would give them that power. They lived free from sinning, almost all the time, insomuch that Jesus told them just before he was going to be crucified (John 15:3), "Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you." No doubt, he meant by this statement, that by following him, receiving his teaching, and living free from sinning, they were clean as far as one could be in a justified state, and they would be ready for the sacrifice he was going to make by giving his blood to cleanse them from the sin nature that they had suppressed by keeping his teachings.

In the seventh chapter of Romans, Paul was telling his experience when in sin and had that indwelling sin within him, which made him wretched and caused him to do those things that were evil and sinful in the sight of God. The experience Paul gives in this seventh chapter is not the experience of a justified man under grace; but of one living in sin, and that sin nature (or indwelling sin, as he calls it) is causing him to do evil and is bringing death to his soul. His experience, he relates it in this seventh chapter, would be in harmony with the experience of one under deep conviction, wanting to do right, but because of the power of sin in him (or the indwelling sin that passed upon all men because of Adam's transgression) he would do evil or wrong. He could not get free from sin and condemnation until he turned to Christ. In the eighth chapter, he has found Christ, believed on Him, and is free from sin and condemnation; for he says in the first verse: "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death."

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

No man is ready to be baptized with the Spirit, or sanctified wholly, unless he is living free from committed sins in a justified state. Jesus makes this plain in John 14:15, 16, 17. In Romans 12:1, where Paul is instructing them to consecrate, he calls them brethren, and exhorts them to present their bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is their reasonable service.

My experience in getting saved and then sanctified (filled with the Holy Spirit) agrees exactly with the Word of God.

I was living on a farm at that time, on the plains of New Mexico. I was not attending meeting, nor did I have anyone to teach me but the Lord. I got under deep conviction because of my sins. By confessing my sins and repenting, I received peace in my soul from God and had no condemnation on my soul; neither did I sin, as I was careful to please Him in everything that I knew. Day by day for two months and a half, the peace of God flowed into my soul from heaven. But one day I was faced with a strong temptation through the lust of the flesh, and the carnal nature—that sin that passed upon all, even me, because of Adam's transgression—rose up, and I was overcome, and lost the peace of God until I repented and promised God that I would not do it anymore. Then God forgave me and the peace flowed into my soul again. I was exceedingly careful to watch and pray and yield to His will, and the peace flowed clear and strong in my soul. By this transgression, I began to realize that I needed a pure heart. I prayed and called upon God to give me a pure heart, and He did that very thing. He cleansed my soul from that impurity, sanctified my nature, and filled me with His Holy Spirit until it seemed to me that all heaven had come into my soul. The sin nature had been cleansed out by faith in his blood sacrifice, and the Comforter had come in to abide. Glory hallelujah! He is abiding in my heart

today, and I would to God that all men would believe, not only to the saving of the soul from actual transgressions, but also that they would believe to the sanctification of the Spirit, and be cleansed from all impurities which Jesus gave himself as a sacrifice to destroy right out of our souls. Acts 15:9. Yes, my dear friend, the Lord will not only forgive you of all your transgressions, but will also cleanse your soul from all the effects of the fall and give you power to live free from all sin every day. Listen to the Word of God, recorded in Hebrews 7:25: “Wherefore he [Christ] is able also to save them to the UTTERMOST that come unto God by Him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.”

To save a soul to the uttermost would mean a complete work. The soul that is sanctified, cleansed and infilled by the Spirit of God possesses the earnest of his inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession. Eph. 1:14.

## **Editorial**

### **Freedom From Sin**

Satan is always ready, and also his false teachers in the world, to wrest the sacred Scriptures from their proper meaning and keep men and women in sin, even while claiming to follow Christ. The teaching so prevalent in our day, that it is impossible for one to live free from sin by His grace and help, is a flat contradiction of God’s holy Word. The only way that one could get such a meaning out of the Word is to wrest the Scriptures from their proper meaning and to put their own private interpretation upon them. I was conversing with a Baptist minister one time who believed in a “sin-you-must religion.” He was holding up for sin in a Christian’s life. I tried to show him by the Word of God that God destroys sin out of the

hearts of believers, for in 1 Thess. 5:23, the Lord says through Paul, “And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body [that includes the whole man] be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.” Then he positively states in the next verse: “Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.” This poor man fled for covert to the seventh chapter of Romans to prove to me that a Christian could not live free from sin.

People who do not correctly understand the teaching of Paul in the seventh chapter of Romans wrest it to their own destruction. In this chapter Paul was telling how he felt while in sin under the law. I told the man that Paul in those Scriptures stated that he was a wretched man and asked him if he was a wretched man. His answer was, “Yes, sir!” I told him that I was not wretched, for since God saved my soul, I had peace, happiness, and joy. It seems that most people who profess to follow Christ do not know what it means to be delivered from sin. In the eighth chapter of Romans, Paul tells the experience of one saved from sin.

A prominent Campbellite preacher and editor has this to say about holy living in this life: “To teach that we as Christians do not commit sin, is to deny 1 John 1:8, 9, and other passages. This assertion that we do not sin, is not only untrue, but also it makes God a liar (1 John 1:10), yet that is the sin of all ‘holiness’ people. Strange that they can claim the ‘Baptism of the Holy Spirit’ while making God a liar! But that is precisely what they do, and it proves that their whole religious system is false.”

Talk about men being in darkness, this poor man is in dense and inky darkness and is perhaps so conceited in his belief and misunderstanding of the Scriptures, that it would be just a waste of time to try to show him his errors. This man also, later on in his



article, quoted the 23rd verse of the seventh chapter of Romans. He also must be a wretched man, as was the other fellow, for the next verse following the one he quoted reads (Paul speaking): “O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death.” Paul found deliverance in Christ Jesus, and in the first verse of the eighth chapter, he says so very plainly.

Now let us turn to 1 John 1:8, 9, which he says holiness people deny. It would be impossible for a man like him, who is not delivered from sin and walks in darkness to properly understand this Scripture. Jesus warns us against just such a one as he before writing the 8th verse, for the 6th verse reads thus: “If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another [The man that walks in the light as He is in the light will have fellowship with God], and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.” You will notice that this word “sin” is in the singular number, having reference to the sin nature that Paul says passed upon all men by Adam’s transgression (Rom. 5:12). Following this thought, he goes on to say in the 8th verse, “If we say we have no sin [to be cleansed from] we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.”

In the 9th verse we read, “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins [Here he speaks of actual transgression, as he refers to them in the plural number, and then he finishes up the verse with the same thought as in the seventh and eighth verse], and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” The sin in the soul is unrighteousness, as it is the planting of Satan, and must be cleansed by the blood of Christ. That was His mission, giving himself as a blood sacrifice, which cleanses us from that sin principle so we can live holy before Him all the days of our life

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

(Luke 1:75). The burden of John's heart in writing as he did was to get these young converts to see the need of being cleansed from that sin nature.

To interpret these Scriptures as the "sin-you-must" people do, would cause John to flatly contradict himself and make out Jesus Christ to be a sinner; for he says in the 3rd chapter of this epistle, verse seven, "Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he [Christ] is righteous." The sixth verse reads: "Whosoever abideth in him SINNETH NOT: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him." Now notice the eighth verse: "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." The works of the devil was that sin that he planted in our hearts, from which the blood of Christ will cleanse us and make us holy and pure in his sight.

True holiness people do not claim that after they are saved and sanctified it would be impossible for them to become careless and neglectful and give way to lustful things and commit sin; but they do claim that after being saved and cleansed from Satan's sin nature, by yielding to God's will and retaining the Spirit of Christ in the soul, they can and do live year after year without committing sin. This is in harmony with the 9th verse of this chapter, which reads, "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed [Spirit or Word] remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." In the next verse, he says, "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil." God's children do not sin, and the devil's children do sin. There are just two families in the world today: one is the family of God that does not sin, and the other is the family of the devil that does sin. To which

family do you belong? You could make a high profession of being holy; but if you committed sin, you would belong to the devil's family. A profession does not save men, but it is Christ in the soul that saves (Rom. 5:10). If the spirit and life of Christ is living in your soul, you are not sinning. Christ will not live in a soul where sin is.

The following comments are from a righteous man whom God has enabled to make the truth on this subject plain to us:

“Sin exists in the soul after two modes or forms. First, in guilt, which requires forgiveness, or pardon; second, in pollution, which requires cleansing. Guilt, to be forgiven, must be confessed in order to find mercy; and man must know and feel that he is a sinner, that he may fervently apply to God for pardon. In order to get a clean heart, a man must know and feel his depravity, acknowledge and deplore it before God, in order to be fully sanctified.

“Few are pardoned because they do not feel and confess their sins; and few are sanctified or cleansed from all sin, because they do not feel and confess their own sore, and the plague of their hearts.

“As the blood of Jesus Christ, the merit of his passion and death, applied by faith, purges the conscience from all dead works; so the same cleanses the heart from all unrighteousness.

“As all unrighteousness is sin; so he that is cleansed from all unrighteousness is cleansed from sin. To attempt to evade this, and plead for the continuance of sin in the heart through life is ungrateful, wicked, and even blasphemous: for, as he who says he has not sinned, verse 10, makes God a liar, who has declared the contrary through every part of his revelation; so he that says, the

blood of Christ either cannot or will not cleanse us from all sin in this life, gives also the lie to his Maker, who has declared the contrary; and thus shows that the word, the doctrine of God, is not in him.

“Reader, it is the birthright of every child of God to be cleansed from all sin, to keep himself unspotted from the world, and so to live as to never more offend his Maker. All things are possible to him that believeth; because, All things are possible to the infinitely meritorious blood, and energetic spirit of the Lord Jesus.”

## **Adultery Is Sin**

Adultery in any form is sin in the sight of God, and indulgence in it will bar souls out of heaven.

We do know that God is a merciful God, but we also know that He does not look upon sin with any degree of pleasure. While He is merciful, he is also severe on the transgressors and rebellious and those who become indifferent to His sacred Word. Read Romans 11:22.

The Pharisees approached Jesus, asking him if it was lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause (Matt. 19). Jesus answered them thus: “Have ye not read that he which made them in the beginning made them male and female.” In other words, God only made one woman for one man, and that was his supreme law for man on the subject. By the following words, He gave them to understand that a man was to leave his father and mother and cleave unto his wife and the twain would be one flesh: “What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder.” This is a positive statement. Jesus told them that because of the hardness

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

of their hearts, (carnal nature) Moses suffered the people to put away their wives, but positively stated that from the beginning it was not so.

Under the law of Moses they had no way of getting rid of, or freed from, that carnal nature which brought hardness to their hearts in transgressing God's laws, therefore they were in great darkness and ignorance as to the purity of God. It is recorded in the New Testament that the times of this "ignorance God winked at" (Acts 17:30). In other words, He bore with it, but now since the day of Christ has come and men can get rid of the carnal nature by faith in his blood, he commandeth all men everywhere to repent, clean up, and live clean and holy in his sight, or have the penalty of eternal death hanging over their heads. The law said that if one was caught in adultery, he should be stoned to death; but we find that God did allow a man to have a plurality of wives and approved of them. David had many wives and concubines, and it is written of him in the New Testament that he was a man after God's own heart (Acts 13:22). But when David took another man's wife and put the man in the front of the battle to be killed, God's anger was kindled against him and David had to suffer for this thing. I believe the reason he was a man after God's own heart was because of his great faith in God; and when he came to the knowledge that he had sinned against God, he humbled down in godly sorrow and repentance. Solomon had many wives and concubines, but according to the record, he lost his soul; not because he had many wives, but because his wives led him into idol worship and he worshiped their gods. By this we understand that God bore with them having many wives while the carnal nature and hardness of heart was upon them; but now in this day of grace, since Christ has come and through faith in him the carnal nature is destroyed and we are filled with the Holy Spirit, we are brought back to that Eden

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

state of purity, and Jesus said, in the beginning it was not so for man to have more than one woman. God just made one woman for Adam, and thereby set an example of purity and holiness before us as a pattern; and, under grace, forbids us to have more than one companion. Yea, he does not recognize the second wife as a wife at all, but positively states in the first few verses of the 7th chapter of Romans, “So then if, while her husband liveth she is married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress.” God calls her an adulteress woman, and does not recognize her as a wife even though the law of our land may and does do so. We who are saved and sanctified are under the law of God and are back in the Eden state and we should consider things as God sees them lest we have the Scriptures contradicting themselves. Under grace, the first woman whom you marry is your lawful wife in God’s sight; and God forbids any man to put you asunder from her. If you do put her away, and by the laws of the land marry another, God does not recognize that marriage, but looks upon you as living in adultery.

Some try to find a loop-hole to marry again by the verse of Scripture which reads thus: “Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her that is put away committeth adultery.” The word “except” does mean that you can put her away if she be a fornicator or an adulterer; but because of other Scriptures, such as Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18; 1 Cor. 7:19, 11; and Romans 7:2, 3, we affirm that you have no right under God’s true holiness laws to tie up with another woman; for if you do, God will not recognize that marriage, but will look upon you as living in adultery so long as your lawful companion lives.

Of that which we have written, this is the sum total: When a man stands before the minister or judge and vows that he “takes

this woman to be his lawful wedded wife” and chooses her in preference to all others to be his wife until death parts them, this vow is before God, and he holds you to it so long as that companion lives. When we are sanctified wholly and brought back to the Eden state, we are to walk in true holiness before God, having only one companion, for God made the man only one woman in the beginning, and we are taught in the Word that we are bound to that one woman so long as she liveth. Men may, and do, put asunder the lawfully wedded; but God does not sanction it; and if you are married to another beside the lawfully wedded one, you are an adulterer in the sight of God and will have to give an account to God in that day as such.

Brethren, God has a clean church, a holy bride, and he says in Eph. 5:27 of his sanctified church or family, “That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.” Dearly beloved brethren, let us not compromise with the devil in any form or manner and become like the many so-called churches of God around us who allow and indulge in questionable things. Let us show to the world the clean holy bride of the Lamb, which has come down from God out of heaven and is now functioning in the world, but is not of the world. For true holiness becometh His house forever.

## **The Proper Name**

Let us look into the Word of God, the perfect law of liberty, the truth that was spoken by Jesus Christ and by the holy men of God, and find out the proper name of the church, the body of believers in Jesus, of whom it is written that he was God manifested in the flesh, being in the world but not of the world.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Christ and the church have been spoken of in symbolical language, with metaphors and analogies, by the prophets of God all down through the ages from the beginning of time. We understand the word “Eve” carries the meaning of “life.” Hence, when God pronounced a curse upon the serpent that deceived Eve, he said also that the seed of the woman would bruise the serpent’s head. The seed of the woman was Christ, without a doubt. Read Gal. 3:16.

In Gen. 49:10, we read: “Unto Him [Shiloh or Christ] shall the gathering of the people be.” In Eph. 1:22, 23, Paul speaks of the church being his body; also in Col. 1:24. In Eph. 5:25 and following verses, we read that Christ loved the church and gave himself for it. In Acts 20:28, we read, “Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.” It speaks plainly here that God purchased the church with his own blood. It is written in John 3:16 that God so loved the world (sinners) that he gave his Son. God gave his Son, his only begotten Son as a blood sacrifice and purchased the church. And we read in Eph. 2:19 of those who believe in Christ, “Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone: In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.” You see plainly by this that God inhabits each member that is joined together in Christ, and they became the church or family of God. Jesus prayed for his disciples, who were the beginning of the church, thus (John 17:11, 12): “Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou



hast given me [“for they are thine. And all mine are thine” vss. 9, 10] that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name.” Jesus makes it plain here that his followers and believers are to be kept in his Father’s name, which is God.

The Apostle Paul affirms the words of Jesus by writing (Eph. 3:14, 15): “For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.” Some of the church or family of God have died and gone to heaven and others remain in the earth, or world, but they are not of the world; for the life in their soul is from heaven. They are born from above. Paul, speaking to the brethren, said, “And ye are Christ’s; and Christ is God’s.” 1 Cor. 3:23 and the 11th chapter of 1 Corinthians makes it more complete. We read in the third verse that the man is the head of the woman; Christ is the head of man; and God is the head of Christ.

The prophets of the Old Testament often referred to the church as a kingdom, a city, a house, and as Mt. Zion; and this symbolical language is often used by the New Testament writers in referring to the church of God. In the New Testament, the body of believers in Christ is spoken of as being the church of God twelve times. Making a habit of calling the church by some other name besides the church of God would be dishonoring Christ and the apostles and making out yourself to be wiser than Jesus and Paul. We should honor Christ as the Bishop of our souls, the great Shepherd of the flock, and honor God as head of Christ, by calling the true believers in Christ “the Church of God” as Jesus and Paul taught us to do by their sacred writings.

When we baptize converts in water, we should use the teaching that Jesus gave us, and baptize in the name of the Father,

of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and teach them to observe all things that He commands us, keeping the true believers in His Father's name, which Paul says is "the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth." 1 Tim. 3:15. It is the pillar because the church of God holds up all the truth. Its creed includes the whole Bible from the beginning of Genesis to the end of Revelation.

The psalmist (Psalm 87) in symbolical language, refers to the church of God in our day: "Glorious things are spoken of thee, O City of God. Selah" (v.3). The City of God means the church of God, of which we are inhabitants at this present time. Verse 5: "And of Zion [the church] it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her." One cannot join the church of God like he does these man-made churches that are so numerous all about us today. One is born into her through repentance and belief in the atoning blood of Christ. And as that one keeps free from the world and all of its entanglements and joins nothing but Christ, he will naturally flow together with all others of the Lord's who are doing likewise. There is only one place in the Bible where we are exhorted or taught to join anything. That is found in Jeremiah 50:5: "They shall ask the way to Zion [the church of God] with their faces thitherward, saying, Come and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten." If you are one of his scattered and confused sheep and tangled up with men-made and organized churches, this call is to you to flee from such and join yourself to the Lord, and Him alone, in a perpetual covenant. The shepherds of the man-made churches have caused many precious souls to go astray. They have turned them away from their rightful, peaceful resting place, which is in Christ, in the church of the living God, which is the pillar and ground of the truth.

Verse 6: “The Lord shall count when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there, Selah.” When you are truly born again of the Spirit, the Lord puts your name on his Book in heaven, and it is wrong for you to have it down on some man’s book and have your name written in the earth. Read Jer. 17:13.

Now listen to what John the Revelator says when speaking of the Judgment Day. “And whosoever was not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.” Let us see to it that we have our names on the Book of Life in God’s keeping, and not on some man’s book that will burn up with the earth and all things therein. We can retain our name on His Book by living free from sin in this life and honoring Him by the proper name, Church of God.

## **Divine Healing**

The examples and promises of God for the healing of our bodies are numerous in the Holy Bible. In Exodus 15:26 the Lord makes promises to his children, saying, “For I am the Lord that healeth thee.” In Psalm 103:3, we read these words: “Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.” Isaiah, prophesying of the work of Christ, said, “But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.” Here the prophet places the healing of the body right along with our forgiveness of sins and thereby makes it a part of the atonement.

Turning to Matt. 8:17, we read what is written after Jesus had been doing a lot of healing: “That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities,

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

and bare our sicknesses.” This is a positive statement that in Christ we have healing for the body as well as the soul.

James, writing to the twelve tribes of Israel, God’s children, has this to say as to what we should do when afflicted or sick: “Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.” James 5:14, 15. He also holds the healing of the body right along with the forgiveness of sins, which his atonement has accomplished for us.

James did not tell us to send for the doctor and let him give medicine while the elders prayed. No, God heals without the doctor’s medicine. In all of his mighty healings we have no record that he ever called an earthly doctor, neither did the apostles do such a thing, but God got all the glory for the miracles performed in the healing of bodies. We read in Heb. 13:8, “Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and forever.” O, that men would make Jesus Christ real to them today so he could show himself strong in their behalf and get glory to his name! It is certainly a very weak faith, indeed, in any one who would take medicine and then claim that he was trusting God for his healing as though God needed man’s aid in healing the body that he has purchased with his own blood!

In our forty years of serving God and rearing a family of six children, we have never taken any medicine nor given any to our children, and we have seen the Lord heal diseases and stop pain and suffering hundreds of times. It is so blessed and precious to receive healing directly from the Lord, and know that man’s medicine had no part nor lot in it.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

When God sanctified my soul and baptized me with His Spirit, He also healed an affliction which I had had on my body for fourteen years. I took the strap from around my body and burned it up, and have never used it since, neither have I needed it. The Lord has permitted me to have many diseases upon my body, but he has healed me of them all. Our children were often sick in different manners and ways, and when we called on God He would heal them. I can never, in the least, doubt the healing power of God.

In my ministry of forty years and more, we have seen many wonderful healings. One woman was paralyzed on one side and was in that condition for many months and could not dress herself. Her flesh was so dead that one could put a finger on her and the dent would remain. Before we anointed her with oil, I asked her if she would get up when we finished praying and said amen. She said that she would. So we anointed her with oil, and when we said amen she threw her feet off the bed, I reached my hand to her, and she rose up and went shouting the victory across the room, back and forth. In a few days we visited her again and she met us out on the porch with victory over the disease.

We were called to Colorado one time to pray for a sick woman who was bedfast. When she was anointed and prayed for, she arose at once and with a loud voice gave praise to God while she went from one room to another. She ate supper with the family and rode in a car about eight miles where she stayed all night at her son's house.

God also healed Anna Marie when it seemed that her back was broken and she could not live. The pain was so great that she just screamed. I was in meeting several blocks away and they sent me word to come at once. We arrived there as soon as the Lord made us able, and she was screaming with pain. We calmly anointed her

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

with oil, obeying the Word, and the Lord instantly took the pain away and healed her body. She was a young girl at home then.

These are just a few of the hundreds of cases of healing which we have witnessed. Several times the Lord has brought life back to bodies after the pulse had ceased. Bones came together that had been crushed and broken. One time we visited a family where the baby was deathly sick and had been given up by the physicians. The child was anointed, and while prayer was being offered, the Lord healed the baby. One could see the color coming back into its face. The husband got saved and five devils were cast out of the wife by the power of God.

Another brother and I went to visit a man in the insane asylum at Norman, Okla. This man was possessed of a devil. We prayed for him and held on to God for his deliverance and God cast the devil out. The man had a big running sore on his leg, and He healed that at the same time. He was poor and thin and weak. After the devil was gone they let him help around the kitchen until they were satisfied that he was all right, then they let him out to go home to his wife and six children. He came to my home and brought his wife and six children. He was well, and had gained forty pounds in weight. He sat in our room and told us with joy what great things the Lord had done for him. Yes, truly, we have found Jesus Christ to be the same today as he was yesterday when he walked the shores of Galilee and healed all manner of diseases. To those who have a living faith, He is a risen Christ and will be alive forever, and is our all and in all, for he forgiveth all our transgressions and healeth all our diseases. Bless His holy name!

Some of His promises are: "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you" John 15:7. Malachi, the last prophet, in the last chapter of his

book, verse two, says: “But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of Righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.”

In Mark 11:24, we read, “Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.”

In Mark 9:23 we read again, “Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to them that believe.” In John 14:12 we read, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.”

“And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.” 1 John 3:22.

Yes, dear brothers and sisters, divine healing is for our bodies today just the same as it always has been, and we are exhorted to call upon our High Priest, even Jesus Christ who has passed into the heavens and is touched by the feeling of our infirmities. He tells us to come boldly to the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. Heb. 4:14, on to the end of the chapter. Have faith in God.

## **Are You Born From Above?**

In Psalm 39:3 we find these words, “While I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.”

The subject before us is of great importance to every child of God, and to believe the truth set forth will enrich your soul and make you stronger in the Lord and in the Church of the Living

God. It will help to so establish you in God as a member of his body, the church, that his rich graces and truth will flow from heaven into your soul and out to those with whom you come in contact to the edifying of the body of Christ and the gathering together unto Him all the redeemed of the earth, as it will no longer be “I,” but “Christ.” And furthermore, it will be as a locked gate against the degenerating into sectism, as many have in the past who have become stagnant or have drifted into worldly religion with pomp and show and have allowed human wisdom to take the place of divine instruction and truth.

In the third chapter of John and the third verse, Jesus said, “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.” In the margin readings it says, “or Born from above.”

Let us go back to the prophets of God and see what they have to say on the subject, and bring the truth on down to us at this present time, and we shall be able to get a better meaning and understanding of what it really means to be born again or from above.

In Deut. 32:1, we read, “Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.” It would not be sound speech to say that the literal heavens or the literal earth could hear; but by reading the remainder of the chapter you can readily see that he was addressing this to Israel, his people whom he had called out of Egyptian bondage, and was referring to them as heaven and earth. They were under the old covenant which constituted the old order of things which were to pass away. At that time they had a tabernacle built, patterned according to God’s own words where God met with them. That was a heavenly place, and they lived in earthly bodies, which could be termed earth;



therefore it was not unreasonable for him to address them as heaven and earth when he asked them to hear his words.

Turning to the 16th chapter of 1 Chronicles, it would be good for you to read this chapter down to the 37th verse. In the 23rd verse it says, “Sing unto the Lord, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.” Surely he meant for his people to sing, and not the literal earth. In the 31st verse he says, “Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.” Here he refers to his people as heaven and earth, for the literal heavens could not be glad nor the literal earth rejoice, but his people could be glad and his people could rejoice, and they could tell the people, “The Lord reigneth.”

So we see that the old Jewish economy or literal Israel was referred to as heaven and earth which passed away at the coming of Jesus, and the new order of things was ushered in. Jesus, in speaking of Jerusalem, which represented the old order of things, said in Matt. 23:38, “Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.” Because the Jews rejected Christ, God ceased to meet with them in their tabernacle which had been a heavenly place to them.

Turning to the 65th chapter of Isaiah, we find that after God had admonished Israel for their rebellion and iniquity, he records in the 17th verse: “For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, or come into mind.” He will not recognize the old order of things any more. The new Jerusalem will be different, established on better promises. Those under the law had much weeping and sorrow of heart, as they had sin in them which caused them to do evil continually; but Jesus gives power over that when one is born from above, and rejoicing takes the place of weeping. The law and the old order of things do not belong to us when we are born from above and are

settled in the new heavens and the new earth, which is his body, the church. Jesus said that men do not put new wine into old bottles, but new wine must be put in new bottles and both are preserved.

18th verse, “But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.” He winds up this chapter by saying, “They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.” Surely we who have been born again, or born from above, constitute His **holy mountain, Mount Zion, the church of the first born, the heavenly Jerusalem, Heb. 12:22, 23.**

In Revelation 21:2, we read, “And I John saw the holy ‘city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.”

This holy city, new Jerusalem, which John saw coming down from God out of heaven was a revelation of the work of Jesus when he began to preach the kingdom of God, saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.” Mark 1:15. When he began to preach the gospel of the kingdom and teach the new covenant doctrines, many began to believe and were born again, or born from above, and miracles were performed both by Jesus and the twelve apostles. Also there were seventy who were born again, justified, and the Spirit of truth was with them, whom God sent out to preach the kingdom and do miracles. All this power, grace, and salvation and healing work came down from God out of heaven into the hearts of men, and they who possessed it constituted the holy city, the new Jerusalem, which John saw spiritually descend from God out of heaven. They

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

became as a bride adorned for her husband. In Matt. 9:15 Jesus acknowledges that he is the Bridegroom. When we are born from above, we become married to Christ in a spiritual sense. Read Rom. 7:3, and serve Him in the beauty of holiness.

In the 3rd verse we read, “And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.” Jesus Christ was God manifested in the flesh, and the spirit of truth was with all the family of God, the ones born from above. Fourth verse: “And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes”—The sinner woman who came to Jesus weeping, and washed his feet with her tears and wiped them with the hairs of her head, lost all of those tears when Jesus forgave her sins. (This is the kind of tears spoken of in Rev. 21:4). And she was born from above, for Jesus said unto her, “Go in peace, thy faith hath saved thee.” Read about it in the latter part of the 7th chapter of Luke. “And there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things [the old order] are passed away.” In John 11:26 the Lord says, “And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.” Those that in this world believe in the Lord to the saving of the soul shall never die if they continue faithful and hold their confidence of the hope firm unto the end.

In Rev. 21:9 something else comes to view concerning the kingdom of God the church, and it reads thus: “And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb’s wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,”

Here we have a spiritual scene of the Holy Spirit descending from God into the hearts of the one hundred and twenty on the Day of Pentecost when the kingdom of God came with power and the church of God was set up and began to function in the world. It is termed the Bride, the Lamb's wife and the holy Jerusalem. When this took place there was a mighty stir in the city of Jerusalem as we read in the first part of the 2nd chapter of Acts. It says, "And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind." You notice it was from heaven—"and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues (languages) as the Spirit gave them utterance." This great out-pouring of the Spirit was also prophesied by Malachi in the third chapter, which reads thus: "Behold I will send my messenger [John the Baptist] and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord [not John the Baptist] whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in:" On the day of Pentecost the Lord came into the hearts of the disciples who were consecrating themselves to the Lord as His House (Hebrews 3:6), His temple (2 Cor. 6:16), His Sanctuary or Tabernacle (Hebrews 8:2), waiting for the "Promise of the Father," in the form of the Holy Spirit, and the church of God was set up and began to function in the world. Mighty signs and wonders were done in the name of the holy child Jesus. Zion began to travail, and she brought forth sons and daughters. Three thousand were converted, or born from above, in one day, and the Scripture was fulfilled in Isaiah, "Who hath heard such things? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children." The above is a prophecy of what took

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

place when the holy Jerusalem descended out of heaven from God and the one hundred and twenty began to function in the world as the kingdom of God, the church of God, and a nation of holy people was born in one day.

“To Jerusalem the new  
Come the tried and faithful few  
Back to Zion’s golden glory once again;  
Highest praise our tongues employ,  
With the everlasting joy,  
Now a thousand voices swell the glad refrain.

“With thy walls of jasper bright,  
Sparkling in the radiant light,  
Blessed city of our God, we come to thee;  
Through thy pearly gates ajar  
Come the ransomed from afar,  
Hear again the joyful songs of jubilee.

“Now we reach the evening light,  
Robed in shining garments white,  
We return to where the saints of yore have trod;  
Flee we now from Babel’s fall,  
For we’ve heard the Saviour’s call  
To Jerusalem the living church of God.”

**Editor’s Note:**—The three stanzas above have been taken from the old “Select Hymns” song book, No. 226, which was Copyrighted by the Gospel Trumpet Co. in 1911.

## **The Two Trees**

“And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.” Gen. 2:9. In this verse we find that there are two special trees mentioned; one the tree of life and the other the tree of knowledge of good and evil. In the 16th and 17th verses we find the Lord giving Adam freedom to eat of all the trees except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He told Adam very plainly, “Thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.”

In the third chapter of Genesis we read where Satan appeared to the woman, whom God had made for Adam, in the form of a serpent; and began to entice her to do that which God had commanded them not to do. Later when God questioned her about it she said, “The Serpent (Satan) beguiled me and I did eat.” Satan, appealing to her through the lusts of the flesh, deceived her into breaking the commandment of God. In fact, he squarely contradicted God and made her believe a lie. Satan is doing that very thing with nearly all people today.

After Adam and Eve had eaten of the forbidden fruit the scripture says, “And the eyes of them both were opened.” They began to know what evil was and they were aware that God saw their sin, they knew that they were naked and tried to hide all from God.

God’s word to Adam stood true in spite of the Devil’s deceitful lies. God’s anger was kindled against the serpent and he was cursed of God and the woman also received the displeasure of God. He said, “I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy

desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.” And likewise Adam received his punishment. “Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.”

Satan in beguiling and deceiving Eve told her a lie with some truth mixed. That is just what Satan’s false prophets are doing today, mixing truth and error and causing souls to believe lies and to break the commandments of God that they may be damned and eternally lost. Adam and Eve not only died a spiritual death and were driven from the garden, but God pronounced physical death upon them, also. In eating of this tree of knowledge of good and evil they knew what was good and what was evil. Satan had planted seeds of evil in their hearts.

Gen. 3:22, “And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever . . .” The “also” in this scripture conveys to our understanding that the “tree of life,” was different from the “tree of knowledge of good and evil.” Yet they were close together as they were in the midst of the garden.

The question is often asked, “What were these two trees?” Some have supposed them to be apple trees and others have other imaginations, but what difference does it make to us whether they were apple trees, plum trees, pear trees, or orange trees? We ought to be more interested in what they represent to us or what they typify or symbolize. It seems very clear to me that the “tree of life” would represent Christ for he is the one of whom we eat and live

forever. “Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.” John 6:54. “For the life was manifested and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.” 1 John 1:2. In St. John 6:48, Jesus says, “I am that bread of life.” To the Ephesian church he said some had left their first love, had backslidden, and he commanded them to repent. “To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.” Rev. 2:7. “Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” Rev. 22:14. It seems to me that this is sufficient proof that Jesus Christ is represented to us as the “tree of life.”

The next question is, “What does the tree of knowledge of good and evil represent?” The answer to this question is very plain and simple when properly understood. Before Adam and Eve broke the commandment of God they were very happy as God was their companion and they knew God to be good. There was no guilt upon them, they were innocent, they knew no evil. When they ate of this tree their eyes were opened and they knew what evil was and they tried to hide from God. They at once began to know the difference between God who was good and Satan who was evil and they felt the weight of their evil doings upon them. They became defiled with sin and were driven out of the garden, they lost their Eden innocence and purity. Therefore the “tree of knowledge of good and evil” represents God’s holy word. The sacred word of God makes plain to us what is good and what is evil and if we will we can choose the good and live on eternally or we can choose the evil and receive eternal damnation and death. Read John 5:28, 29. In the Holy Bible good and evil, life and death are set before every soul and we are exhorted to choose for



ourselves. When John the Baptist saw Jesus coming toward him he said, “Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” Adam and Eve by their transgression had plunged all mankind into sin; the soul or heart of man had become defiled by evil as Satan had planted his seed of evil in them. In Romans 5:12 we read, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:” Jesus, being the tree of life, became a sacrifice for our sins that we might by confessing our sins and repenting and then humbly accepting the sacrifice for our sins have life. Thus we become innocent and eat of the tree of life and live forever, for Jesus says, “Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.” John 11:26.

Paul makes it very plain to us that the Bible is the “tree of knowledge of good and evil” when he speaks of his experiences in Romans 7:7, “What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.” In the 9th verse he says, “For I was alive without the law once: (before he knew what the Bible said was sin or evil) but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.” (a spiritual death). That is what took place with Adam and Eve when they transgressed the law of God. Paul began to know what sin was by understanding what the commandments of God were. He was innocent and had life before he knew what the law of God was; but died spiritually and was a guilty man just as soon as he knew what the Bible said was evil. Jesus says, “He that rejecteth me and receiveth not my words hath one that judgeth him: the words that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.”

## Editorials

### Awake, and Take Heed

Christendom today, in a general sense, is in a deep sleep and it seems that only the Judgment shock will cause an awakening. Then it will be too late to repent for the door will be shut and the weeping, wailing, and gnashing of teeth will begin. Oh, how grievous all this is to the soul that is clearly wide awake and what a burden it puts on us to do all we can to awaken poor sleepy, drowsy souls. The greatest sin among professing Christians today is their failure to walk in all the light that God has given them. If they would do this, God would give more light, and their souls would prosper, and the Bible would be living words to the soul, and would be loved and read all the time.

Many of the preachers have let down, and are letting down, sympathizing with worldly ways, having some of the world on themselves, then when they preach against worldliness it has very little effect. It seems that they all have become drowsy and sleepy together, and have more faith in earthly things than in God. The God of the whole earth has become a very small God to them, and many of them have no definite experience now of the Baptism of the Holy Ghost (sanctification), and naturally have practically ceased to “earnestly contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints,” the faith that God gave the 120 on the day of Pentecost to receive the Holy Ghost. You cannot expect souls to have faith to receive the Baptism when the preachers do not strongly teach it and manifest it. Jude, in writing to the sanctified ministers who were preserved in Jesus Christ and called, said, “It was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.” If it was needful then, how much more so at this

present time! He spoke of men creeping in unawares who would turn the grace of God into lasciviousness (carnal, lustful emotion to deceive and make people believe that they are heavenly spiritual) and in that way would deny the only Lord God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Notice, he said, “crept in unawares.” Many of them have crept in unawares in the so-called church of God today, and have become leading ministers with authority and great influence because of advantage. Perhaps, at one time they had the sanctifying grace of God in the soul, but the love of money, the love of the praise of men, and the love of the world has destroyed that grace, and the majority have not been aware of it. In this way they have crept in unawares and the world and its ways have swallowed up the congregations which they pastor, and others whom they have influenced by lascivious methods. Many are sleeping the deep sleep of death, and others are half-starved and beaten by thievish and robbing spirits because they have been decoyed away from the heavenly Jerusalem and are on the way to Jericho, which is a substitute for the real, Luke 10:30. Mr. Olin, who visited Jericho, says, “It is the meanest and foulest village of Palestine.” Smith’s Bible Dictionary. In Revelation 18:2, we read the following description of sects which men have made and called churches to substitute for the true Church: “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” This is an analogy of Jericho in many ways (excepting the size).

One who sets an alarm clock to get up by, then fails to get up when it alarms and awakens him will soon sleep on no matter how loud and long it may alarm.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Christendom has failed to heed the alarms of God's word until their spiritual eyes have become blind and their ears are deaf.

When I was a young, unsaved man, scouting around over the country, I took a job of milking cows in the Puget Sound country of Washington State. I was to sleep in a room where a Swiss milker slept. He had an alarm clock fastened to the sill on the side of the wall with a cord to it that ran to the ceiling of the room and then out to the middle of the top of the room. On this cord he had tied old cans, buckets, and pans. When the alarm went off, the string slipped loose and the cans, buckets and pans hit the floor with a bang. I needed no such noise to awaken me, but this fellow had failed to heed the alarm, so he had to have a string, a can, a bucket, a pan, then several of them to make a noise even worse than a clap of thunder. Oh, what a great noise it did make in the stillness of the morning hour, and yet he was just barely awakened.

Just so, when a saved man or woman begins to pass up and fail to heed even the least of the teachings and instructions of His Word, his ears will soon become dull of hearing and his spiritual eyesight will dim, and he will soon be doing many things contrary to true holiness and righteousness. He will become so dull of hearing that he will not be able to receive the chastening of the Lord and the checking by the Spirit. If persistent, he will become sound asleep with a high profession of religion. The alarm of God's word to such people is, "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."



Paul exhorts us to "Awake to righteousness and sin not."

For a number of years after launching out by faith in this printing work, we were sorely tried and the furnace was very hot.

Much of the time we felt like Job in his sore afflictions. But when the Lord began to lift the burdens and the sun began to break through the clouds, which set cords of love vibrating; and the prolonged suffering and hard strange trials began to diminish, the Lord began to reveal to us in a clearer and more distinct manner the true church, the unbroken, undivided body of Christ. Recently, as we were thinking over these strange trials and the awful soul troubles we had passed through, the Lord brought the scriptures to our mind found in the fifth chapter of 1st Peter, tenth verse, “But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.” So we just thank God for all of it and know that “All things work together for good to them that love God.”

We are persuaded that no one who has a clear vision of the church of the living God, which is the unbroken body of Christ, can conscientiously fellowship and work with sectarians who belong to sect and man-made churches of the world. Those who do that will confuse souls and drift them into sectism, and thereby, many precious souls will be lost. There is not a scripture in the Bible, if properly understood that upholds division among God’s family. Paul says they are joined together, framed together, compacted together, melted together, knit together, raised up together, made to sit together, and ascend to meet the Lord in the air together.

Paul compares the church to the human body, and Peter to a building. Jesus compares it to a vine. He is the true vine and saved souls are the branches. They must abide in the true vine in order to keep alive and bear fruit—no possible room for division. Paul beseeches the brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, “that

ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.” 1 Cor. 1:10.

There are many vines in the world that souls attach themselves to, but there is only one TRUE VINE. Take heed that no man deceive you.

## **“This Do Ye . . . In Remembrance of Me.”**

**(1 Cor. 11:25)**

In this world it is very satisfying to many to have different objects about or in their possession by which they remember a loved one, whether that loved one is living or has passed on to the unknown world. The wife, whose faithful husband has passed on to be with Jesus, will often take out his picture and tears will fill her eyes as she looks upon it and remembers former days with kind words and deeds. The mother will weep as she looks at the picture of her child that had brought so much sunshine and comfort into her life. The father will become quiet and the fountain of his passion will be broken up as he thinks of that son who is now gone, but one time was the pride of his heart. How many of us have objects which loved ones have given us, and when they come to our view we remember them and their thoughtfulness of us and we long to give something that others might be blessed and comforted as we are.

A selfish life is a miserable life. A home where true love does not exist is never a heavenly place. The happiest souls are they that serve and make others happy. No souls can continue to abide in Christ, the “Gift of God,” unless he gives out as He gives in. Giving, hoping for nothing in return was the very life of Christ. He

received of the Father and gave unto us; even the body that was given unto Him (Heb. 10:5) he gave as a sacrifice for others. (Heb. 10:10). He was willing for it to suffer laceration, to be spit upon, buffeted, scourged, pierced, and slain that our sins and transgressions might be removed from us, that the penalty of death which hung over our heads might be taken away, that we, too, might share the glory world with him. (Romans 8:17). Just think of the passion he had for us when his soul was heavy, nigh unto death, in the Garden, when his sweat was as great drops of blood falling to the ground as he agonized in prayer for grace and strength, or if possible some other way might be found for our salvation; but in the same breath he expressed his willingness for the Father's will to be done. By always saying, "Thy will be done," He sanctified himself, or consecrated his body and life to be a sacrifice on the cross that we might be saved and sanctified and take his place in the world as the just suffering for the unjust. No one could make a greater sacrifice for loved ones than Jesus made for us—and we were his enemies. By His suffering and death on the cross, our sins and iniquities are taken away, and we have peace from God the Father through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Our persecuted and slain Saviour who loved us before we loved him, left with his disciples a request and instituted what we call "The Lord's Supper" to be observed by them and us after he was gone, which by so doing, would bring afresh to our minds and hearts the awful suffering of soul and grievous injuries he underwent while being reviled, mocked, pierced, and crucified, and in this horrible way gave his life for sinful men and women.

We read about setting this supper in order in the 26th chapter of Matthew, beginning at the 26th verse, and again in the 22nd chapter of Luke beginning at the 19th verse; and He told them to

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

do this “in remembrance of me.” It certainly would be grievous to our Saviour if we would not continue to observe this supper in remembrance of Him. It would be manifesting very little love for him and his words.

In the 11th chapter of 1 Corinthians, beginning at the 23rd verse, we find that the apostle Paul received of the Lord and had delivered to the Corinthian brethren the ordinance of the Lord’s supper, and this was many years after Christ had ascended to heaven. In many other places in the writings we note that the early church observed this ordinance that Christ instituted. In the 26th verse he says, “For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord’s death till he come.”

The true children of God who are bound to the true Vine and are suffering with Christ in this world are made happy to meet together to break and eat of the bread which represents his broken body for us, and let their minds dwell upon the great sufferings that Christ underwent because He loved us and gave his body as a sacrifice for us. As we sup of the wine (grape juice) that represents his precious blood that was shed for the remission of our sins, we are overcome and overwhelmed by this thought of the unparalleled love he had for us, who merited no favor from either God or his Son.

To be worthy of partaking of this bread and wine in remembrance of him, we should have peace from heaven in our souls through belief in the sacrifice which He has made. We should realize that we are partakers of his sufferings in bearing the reproach of the cross which will separate us from every evil in the world and make us a gazing stock and a reproach with others that are so used. In 1 Cor. 10:16, we read that the cup which we bless or partake of, “Is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?" And He continues: "For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread."

In Genesis 49:10, we read, "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh (Christ) come; and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be." He goes on to say in the next verse, "Binding his foal unto the vine." We are the foal (children) of the Lord, and he binds us unto the true Vine, and never to the manifold false vines which are in the world at this present time. You can read about this true Vine in the 15th chapter of St. John. He calls himself the true Vine and his true children the branches.

In the balance of the verse quoted above, we read, "He washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:" The blood of the grape (its juice) is the proper substance to use in the Lord's Supper, as it represents his blood. In Isaiah the 63rd chapter the prophet in speaking of Christ, says, "Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat." In the next verse he reveals truth about his crucifixion: "I have trodden the wine press alone; and of the people there was none with me: . . . and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment."

In St. John 6:48, Jesus says, "I am the bread of life." In the 53rd verse he says, "Except ye eat the flesh of the son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." They who eat his flesh and drink his blood are the ones he will raise up at the last day. "He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him."

When we are attached to the true Vine and draw substance from Him which enables us to gladly bear shame, reproach, and

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

suffering with Him for His name's sake, and are in communion and fellowship with His sufferings the breaking of His body and shedding of His blood, and have eternal life in our souls, then we are worthy to partake of the bread and wine which represents His broken body and precious blood which cleanses from all sin. Paul tells us in Eph. 5.30, "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." This makes us indeed close kin to the Saviour.

You will notice that in speaking of the Passover Supper of which Jesus and the disciples had been partaking, Jesus said, "For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God." (Luke 22:16). This Passover Supper was kept in memory of the deliverance of literal Israel from literal bondage (Exodus 12:23) in which the blood of an animal on the door posts caused the death angel to pass over that dwelling and they were free. The supper consisted of a slain lamb, one without spot or blemish. As the Israelites partook of the Passover Supper, the deliverance which God had wrought for them was brought afresh to their minds. After Jesus partook of this for the last time, he was soon slain as the Lamb of God and became the substance to us of all that literal deliverance meant to the Jews. In his death, crucifixion, and resurrection, he fulfilled all the law and the prophets and the old Jewish Passover came to an end. But immediately Jesus instituted the new supper, which is the Lord's supper, or we might say "Passover Supper," for when the Blood of the Lamb of God is over our souls we go free from all condemnation and guilt.

After He had taken the cup of wine and gave thanks, He gave it to the disciples and told them to divide it among themselves: and He said, "I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom

of God shall come.” The kingdom of God came with power on the day of Pentecost when the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, was given to the church. The true Vine with its branches had come into view, and as the early church began to break bread and sup of the wine in remembrance of Christ the Deliverer, He was one in their midst and enjoyed their continued obedience and love which honored and acknowledged Him as the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.

## **The Body of Christ Is Not Defiled With Sin**

The recent article printed in the “Faith and Victory” paper on water baptism is scripturally true and should be practiced by all true heart believers; every soul ought to have this knowledge and understanding of the Scriptures to keep them out of (or get them out of) the many deceptive teachings in the world on this subject.

Many religious institutions today put the stress on water baptism as the means of saving the soul, or teach that the water washes our sins away. Water baptism does not wash our sins away, but, according to the Scriptures, only in a figurative sense. Read First Peter 3:20, 21, and the Lord give you spiritual understanding. The ark was a type of Christ. The eight souls in the Ark was a type of us in Christ today. The water bore up the ark and showed that those in the ark were saved; so also, it is today. The God-ordained rite of water baptism shows that we are saved in Christ from all the flood of sin in the world, and this rite should be performed by a clean, Holy-Spirit-filled man of God. No soul that has humbled himself (or herself) before God in repentance and has accepted the Blood of Christ as an atonement for all his sins should put off water baptism, for it is a commandment of God to us. In Mark 16:16 we read, “He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved.”

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Sprinkling a little water on the head will not answer God's commandment. A little sprinkle of water would never have borne up the ark and would have shown nothing as being saved. Water baptism is for believers, and a child is not accountable and cannot believe, therefore a rite of that kind would all be in vain and would not fulfill the scriptural command to "believe and be baptized."

Those who put the stress on water baptism as a saving ordinance have no scriptures to back up such a theory, only in a figurative sense. They claim that the word "water" used by the Lord in the third chapter of John means literal water. The Scripture reads thus: "Verily, verily (or truly, truly) I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God."

The word "water" here is used as a metaphor of Christ and His Spirit, and in John 1:14, we read, "And the Word (Christ) was made flesh and dwelt among us," So we see and understand spiritually that water here has reference to the Word, therefore Peter says, "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible (Christ did no sin) by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever." 1 Peter 1:23. Christ is alive for-evermore. Rev. 1:18.

The denominations that put the stress on water baptism as being a saving ordinance are deceiving a multitude of souls and leading them on to a final destruction while Satan grins with satisfaction. They not only misguide them concerning water baptism, but they also teach them that you cannot expect to live free from sin in this life; but will sin more or less along in life. And because of such teaching, a great host of them are found giving way continually to fleshly lusts; such as, living in double marriage, using filthy poisonous tobacco; some become angry and have

hatred in their hearts toward their enemies, and others are filled up with jealousy and envy or with ill-feelings toward some of God's created beings. Thus a multitude of souls go on in sin and think they will make it into heaven because their teachers make them believe that their water baptism saves them and that they are in the church, and that they cannot help but sin some. By such teaching they make void the saving grace of God and leave both Christ and God as liars. God says in his Word in Matt. 5:48, "Be ye therefore perfect (in heart toward God, not in knowledge), even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." In 1 Peter 1:16 we read, "Because it is written, be ye holy; for I am holy." These false teachers tell their subjects that one cannot be perfect and live holy in this life and keep free from sin, but that one just will sin some along in life. In that way they made out the Lord a liar and limit the power of God to keep people free from sin. In John 8:34, we read what Jesus said, "Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin." But these false teachers say, "Oh, no; you can commit sin and not be the servant of sin, for you have been baptized in water and you are now in the church of Christ." Thus they contradict the Lord and picture the body of Christ in the world as something that is defiled with fleshly lusts and sin. In Luke 1:73, 74 and 75 we find an oath which God swore unto Abraham. Among other things, He says, "That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve Him (not a servant of sin) without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him (the Lord), all the days of our life." These false prophets say, "No, not all the days of our life, for some days we will sin." Thus they pervert the counsel of God to men and keep them in sin. In 1 Thess. the 5th chapter, beginning at the 22nd verse, we read, "Abstain from all appearance of evil. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless

unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.” All of the preachers that hate holiness will not receive Paul’s teaching here, but say we cannot expect to be preserved blameless, for this old body will lust and sin in word, thought, and deed, and that Paul should not have included the body and that personal experience teaches that we cannot live blameless until the Lord comes. And in so teaching, they contradict and limit God’s power to preserve and keep the soul and body and spirit of man blameless in this life. Let us read the next verse, “Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.” God says he will do it, but these false teachers say it cannot be done as we all sin more or less in this life. Shame on such denying of God’s power to keep a soul free from sin every day until the Lord comes!

Then in order to justify themselves in sin, they will quote 1 John 1:8, which reads thus: “If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.” Being in darkness, they do not understand this Scripture and wrest its meaning to their own destruction and to the destruction of those that believe them and get themselves in a trap. If they would read the 7th and 8th verses of 1 John, chapter three, and believe what John says there as strong as they believe the first Scripture, they would have John contradicting himself.

The fact is, in the first Scripture you will notice that the word sin is in the singular number and has reference to the sin-nature or that indwelling sin that passed upon all men through the fall of Adam. If you will take note of the 7th verse which precedes the 8th, you will see that he is saying to these new converts that if they would walk in the light as He, God, is in the light (and in that way keep free from committing sin) they would soon be to the place, by having fellowship with God, they could enter in by faith into

standing grace, where they would be cleansed from all sin, even the sin nature. Then in the 8th verse, he is still talking to the same persons, and says, "If we say that we have no sin, (to be cleansed from) we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." Of course, these false teachers, being in darkness as to the two works of grace and the mighty cleansing work and infilling of the Holy Spirit are in a class with those spoken of in the 6th verse of this chapter, which reads, "If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:" These false teachers, when cornered, generally resort to the 7th chapter of Romans and class themselves with Paul and his experiences when he was in sin and under the law and was a wretched man. They say that Paul was giving his experiences as a Christian, and thus they drag Paul down in the mire of sin with themselves and blaspheme the name of Christ whom they profess to love and follow. Such preachers could not be less than the ministers of Satan; and as Paul said of some in his day, recorded in Phil. 3:18, 19, that they were the enemies of the cross of Christ, and their god was their belly. It is no wonder that the world is growing so wicked when the pulpits of our land are generally filled up with Satan's preachers who wrest the scriptures from their right meaning and revel in fleshly lusts and deny the people their right of hearing and receiving the true holiness doctrines of the sacred Word of God.

## **Water Baptism**

For the benefit of people who do not know and for those who have been wrongly instructed in the doctrine of water baptism we wish to give some Scriptures on the subject.

First we want to say that Jesus, our Saviour, set the example and was baptized by John the Baptist. An account of His baptism is

clearly given in the latter part of the third chapter of Matthew's gospel. When He went up straightway out of the water the heavens were opened unto Him and a voice from heaven said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." The God of heaven put His approval upon the baptism of His Son in water. Jesus said it was needful for Him to be baptized, "for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."

Jesus said to His disciples, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world" Matt. 28:19, 20. "All nations," would include Gentiles.

In Mark 16:15, it is written again, "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." According to this Scripture, one must be a believer before he is baptized.

When the jailer asked Paul and Silas, "What must I do to be saved?" (Acts 16:30), they answered, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved and thy house." After that they had spoken unto him of the Lord, he and all his were straightway baptized.

The Ethiopian wanted to be baptized after Philip had preached Jesus unto him. Philip said, "If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." He answered, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."

To believe with all the heart that Jesus Christ is the Son of God will bring salvation to the soul, for we read in Romans 10:9,



“That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.” “For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.” (13th verse). “Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.”

The men of Israel asked Peter, “What shall we do?” Peter answered, “Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ.” (Acts 2:38). First they were to repent, then be baptized. When one repents, the Lord is faithful and just to forgive him. He then has peace with God, and water baptism follows. This truth is brought out very clearly in the case of Cornelius the centurion about whom we read in the tenth chapter of Acts. After Peter had preached Jesus unto them the gift of the Holy Ghost was poured out upon them. They had been sanctified wholly, or infilled with the Holy Spirit. Then Peter said, “Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.” (Acts 10:47).

According to the Scriptures, water baptism does not save the soul, but serves as a testimony of what has taken place in the soul. God speaks peace to the soul that repents and believes. The soul dies to the world and becomes alive to God and heavenly things. After this work of the Spirit in the soul, water baptism is in order. Baptism pictures the death of the soul to sin, and coming forth out of the watery grave not only portrays the death and resurrection of Christ, but also water is a symbol of the cleansing and purifying of the soul by the Holy Spirit. Hence water baptism is a testimony of a work which has been accomplished by the Spirit of God in the soul—an outward sign of an inward work. The Ethiopian went on his way rejoicing after he believed and was baptized. Water

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

baptism is closely connected with the salvation of the soul, and when one has believed to the saving of the soul, he should immediately follow or observe this ordinance; for Jesus said, "If ye love me, keep my commandments.

Peter, speaking of the ark and the eight souls that were saved by water, said, "The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:" He makes it clear that water baptism is just a figure of what the water was to the ark that saved the eight souls. The ark that saved the eight souls is typical of Christ who saves us. The water which surrounded the ark and bore it up came after the eight souls were in the ark. God shut the door and they were safe. This was a type of the salvation of God. The water coming after they were saved in the ark causing the ark to float, proves that the ark did save then, and the ark is typical of Christ, who saves now. Just so, water baptism in this grace dispensation or Holy Spirit age is a proof, picture, or figure of what the Holy Spirit has done by saving, cleansing, and putting souls in Christ, the ark of safety.

Literally speaking, in this world men bury dead people and not living people. When a soul believes and repents and confesses Christ, he dies to sin. Spiritually speaking, after one is saved in Christ, he is dead to the world and sin and is then a subject to be buried in the watery grave, as Paul has stated in Rom. 6:4, "Therefore we are buried with him [symbolizing his death in a watery grave] by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, [just a picture of it] we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:" In other words, there is spiritual life

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

in the soul; he has been made a new creature in Christ, for old things have passed away and he walks in newness of life.

If one was not saved and dead to sin before being buried in the watery grave, then a soul still alive to the world and sin would be buried, which would be a mockery of salvation. It would be a case of a dry sinner being buried in water and coming out a wet sinner. He would have no newness of life, so would continue to sin more or less every day, being deceived with a profession of religion, traveling the broad way to destruction. Satan has a large number of men and women deceived in this way and they are hard to reach with the true gospel of Christ, for Satan keeps them believing his lies concerning the true way.

If you continue to sin after you profess Christ, you are as much doomed for hell as one who makes no profession.

Dear professor of religion, please heed the sacred Scriptures which are on record in God's Holy Word, found in the third chapter of 1 John, beginning at the 8th verse, "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning."—Give this your special attention—"For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."—right out of your heart—"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin . . . In this the children of God are manifested, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother." It is easy to see by these Scriptures that the real children of God do not sin and the others do sin whether they profess to be Christians or not, and are by the Word of God considered children of the devil.

Paul says, "Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame." 1 Cor. 15:34.

## Editorials

### Revelation Prophecies

An editor of a little paper that comes here to the printing office was asked the question by one of his readers: “Do you believe that the blood will literally flow to the horses’ bridles as spoken of in Revelation 14:19, 20?” His answer was, “Yes, I believe this will be fulfilled literally.”

Just think a moment. The Scripture referred to above in the 14th chapter of Revelation says, “The wine press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” A furlong is one eighth of a mile, so 1600 furlongs would amount to two hundred miles. Just think of human blood five feet deep for the space of two hundred miles. It seems strange that men who pass themselves off as God’s ministering servants are not able to see that this is symbolic language and is not to be interpreted literally. Let us look into this subject a little and see what the Scriptures are really teaching.

Verse 19: “And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.” Angels symbolize God’s true ministers, which are termed reapers. And the sickle represents the Word of God, which they use. It says, “and gathered the vine of the earth.” The vine of the earth is typical of lost and rebellious souls. God’s people are branches in the vine of heaven (John 15:1). The winepress of the wrath of God represents the means by which he destroys souls that rebel and refuse Him and His spiritual government in the world. They are spiritually slaughtered as thousands upon thousands were literally destroyed in olden times

because they rebelled against God and became idol worshipers, and for this cause the anger of God was kindled against them. Those that were slain before Christ's coming in a literal sense typify the awful slaughter of souls which are slain spiritually in this idol-worshiping age of professing Christians. The blood running to the horses' bridles symbolizes this awful slaughter of souls that is going on today. The Battle of Armageddon is a spiritual battle or war which is raging at present in the ecclesiastical heavens, and a multitude of souls are being slain by the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God. That old red dragon power is loose for a season before the earth is burned up and the judgment sets. Spiritually blind leaders cannot see this because such things are spiritually discerned. The weapons that are being invented today to kill and destroy life in literal war, which are most destructive, just burn up human bodies and not so much blood flows. The Armageddon battle or war is a battle in these days in the ecclesiastical heavens, which is truth against error. When great spiritual forces are changing in the ecclesiastical heavens, there are generally upheavals in the earth and war literally. In this day when the red dragon power is forcing its way to rule, we have also literal war. Thus we have that horrible war going on in Korea, and it will spread and grow greater (if not from that source or place, it will break out in another) as the force of evil becomes stronger. It is fortified now under the word Communism. There are multitudes of men and women in America who are communists and do not own up to it. The enemy has them so blinded and deceived that they hardly know it themselves. The bulk of the professed Christians in our country are unbelievers in heart, and were Jesus Christ to appear as he did literally at his first coming, they would be ready to crucify him even as the religious people did then. This country is due to be overthrown by

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Communism and the persecuted saints will be driven here and there, some slain and others imprisoned until the end will come as it is prophesied of in Rev. 20:9, “And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: [God’s family or church] and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.” The remnant of the saints which is left will be victorious at the last. “And the devil that deceived them [this red dragon power working under the name of Communism] was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast [Catholicism] and the false prophet [sectism] are, [Catholicism and sectism go down first] and shall be tormented day and night forever and forever.” Then the Scripture goes on to tell about the white throne judgment, which will give justice to all souls.

In the 14th verse we read, “And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.” Death and hell could represent Satan or Beelzebub, as he is the author of death and hell. But listen to the next verse: “And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast in the lake of fire.” Just think of it. All men and women that are lined up and are fighting in the battle of Armageddon against the despised saints will be cast into the brimstone and fire with the old dragon power, the beast, and the false prophet, and will be tormented day and night forever and forever.

## Editorials

### Veils

Lately I have had many thoughts of people who profess to follow Christ and “wear a veil.” The veils that they wear are of

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

different texture and shades, and some that they wear are quite heavy and dark, allowing only an exceedingly small amount of light to penetrate through.

In Heb. 8:10 we read, “For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel [Church of God] after those days [law days], saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: [by the law] for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.”

When Jesus hung upon the cross and gave up the Spirit, the “Veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.” Matt. 27:51. It was then and there all taken away and the holiest of holies was opened up to all mankind everywhere. It is certainly a work of Satan that causes men to hang up the veil again and shut souls away from the Holy place of God, keeping them under the law, a veil over their faces which hinders them from having liberty with an open face [eyes] to behold Him as in a glass and be changed into his image from glory to glory even as by the Spirit of the Lord. Read 2 Cor. 3:17, 18.

In 2 Cor. 3:5 Paul makes it plain that God has made us able ministers of the New Testament; not of the letter (law), but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth but the Spirit giveth life. Read on in this chapter and you can plainly see that a New Testament experience greatly excels the law experience in glory. When Jesus gave up his life on the cross, there was a great change made and men could no longer be justified by keeping the law of Moses. We read in Gal. 2:16, that Paul plainly declares that we are justified by the faith of Christ in the soul and not by the works of the law: “For by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.” In the 19th verse he

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

says, “For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.”

Paul, speaking of law keepers, says, “But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their hearts.” 2 Cor. 3:15.

Those who keep Sunday and call it the sabbath day have a veil over their faces. Those who keep Saturday as the Jews did as a sabbath are “wearing the veil.” Those who make a law of tithing and call it a New Testament doctrine have lost faith and have a dark veil over their faces. Those who make a law of water baptism are not rightly dividing the Word of God and have a dark veil over their hearts, causing many to stumble into a false hope, for Noah’s Ark as a type of Christ and not the water that was around the ark. The water merely showed that they were saved (1 Peter 3:21). The water in this case was filling the world; and when one goes down into the watery grave it gives us a picture of one being dead to the world and alive in Christ. Then he walks in newness of life, a new life. Old things have passed away and all things have become new. In Col. 1:27, Paul writes about the salvation of the Gentiles, and says, “Which is Christ in you the hope of glory.”

In 1 John 5:19 we read, “We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.” Those who were in the ark, the type of Christ, knew that they were saved, and that the whole world was full of water, which meant destruction to anyone out in it. This world is filled up with sin and wickedness and we know that we are safe in Christ: but the whole world of people are on the broad way to destruction.

Practically all who are in the sects and carnal divisions are wearing a veil in some form or another and keep their converts in bondage to elements and powers of this world so that they cannot be changed from glory to glory.



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

Let us turn and read a few verses from the 6th chapter of 2 Corinthians, beginning at the 14th verse, “Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God and they shall be my people. Wherefore [or because of this], come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, [The Lord said this] and touch not the unclean thing: [Do not be a partaker with them.] and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.” God said this to you and me.

Brethren and sisters, if you want to be changed from glory to glory and have his bright image in your soul, you must not allow anyone to bring you under bondage to law doctrines wherein the Spirit is hindered from working freely in your soul. Do not join up with any man-made religions which are so numerous in this world. Keep free to be led by His Spirit. Do not join the lodges, the unions, the armies; tie yourself up to nothing but the Lord. Make a confederacy with none of the worldly or earthly organizations. Read the eighth chapter of Isaiah, beginning with the eleventh verse. Verse 13, “Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; [In other words, set Him apart to live in your hearts and be your instructor and counsellor] and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.” Be not of this world even as Christ was not of the world. He told the religious people of his day, “Ye are from beneath; [of earth] I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.” John 8:23.

When Christ was crucified, buried, and arose again to die no more, a change was made, and for souls to turn him down would mean death to them. Jesus became the light of the world, and he said to some of the law keepers (recorded in John 15), "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin." Verse 24, "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father." In Acts 17:30, Paul tells us in the times of past ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent. All people everywhere are commanded to repent. Ye cannot be justified by keeping the law any more, but we are justified by repenting and looking in faith to His Blood as an atonement for our sins. Jesus has broken down the middle wall of partition between the Jew and the Gentile and has made of the twain, one new man, so making peace. Eph. 2:14, 15.

### **The Bible Standard**

People are not usually apt to exchange their religious views unless they fancy in some way that their present views are wrong, not giving satisfaction; hence a craving for something they do not possess. All who have the true doctrine have met the conditions, and received grace from God to live accordingly, and the life proves the doctrine to be true. The doctrine teaches the life, but it would be dogmatic unless the life attested the same; but when it does, there is perfect satisfaction. If we cannot obtain grace to live up to the doctrine we will very likely doubt the same and have reasons for it; but if we get the needed grace, a doubt would be impossible; therefore Jesus says, "If any man will do his will he shall know of the doctrine,"—John 7:17. Faith lands in knowledge

when God's will is done. There may be doubts as to the genuineness of the will or doctrine before it is tested, but when tested by obedience revelation brings a knowledge that satisfies the heart which cannot be persuaded to relinquish its grasp upon the truth of the same, while eternal life reigns within and reason sits upon her eternal throne. Persons that have never experienced the life contained in the doctrine of sanctification might change their views respecting the doctrine, over and over again being tossed to and fro like children, but when this life is revealed by the Spirit through obedience, "He shall know the doctrine," after which it is impossible to change views respecting the same until the grace of life is lost, and he becomes "blind and cannot see afar off and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins."

### **A Deception of the Devil**

In the doctrine that there is no cleansing in the work of sanctification, everything being cleansed in the work of justification; the work of sanctification only a positive work, and that is the baptism of the Holy Spirit. This doctrine has been refuted many times in The Gospel Trumpet, but those going into error still insist on teaching their false doctrine, even those who have professed sanctification in the light of the doctrine, that there is a cleansing as well as a baptism. As a basis for their new doctrine they claim that they are raising the standard of justification, but when the secret is known they simply deny the existence of the carnal nature, thus leaving the standard of justification identically as before and simply lower the standard of sanctification, denying the cleansing thereof, so if it is true that there is a sin principle in man, it is not cleansed out, and if not the Holy Spirit cannot possess the temple while this carnal element exists within, therefore all who seek sanctification as an infilling

will receive nothing unless they receive a delusion from the Devil and believe a lie. No one can intelligently seek the experience of sanctification as a cleansing and infilling unless they consciously feel the need of a cleansing and infilling. If they deny the existence of carnality, they will not receive the Holy Spirit.

In speaking of this sin principle the Apostle John said, “If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.” 1 John 1:8. Hence there is no satisfaction for such unless they repent and obtain deliverance from that error. The saints back in sectism have plead by the hour that God would baptize them with the Holy Ghost; they sought it as an infilling only and not as a cleansing, and not one of them obtained sanctification as we now enjoy it; but when they began to recognize that there was a cleansing needed, the real experience of sanctification, thus carnality was taken out of their hearts, the cause of division was taken out of them, and soon they received light on the one body—the church of God; hence the reformation that we now enjoy. We do not hesitate to say that those who have sought, obtained, lived, and taught sanctification as a cleansing and infilling, a negative and positive work, and now teach that there is no cleansing in the work of sanctification, have lost their experience and now possess a delusion instead.

But let us more carefully examine into their true condition. Suppose their present doctrine is correct, the former one must be false. The question then arises, Could they have obtained a real experience of sanctification through a false doctrine? No; “we are sanctified through the truth.”—John 17:17. They must admit one of two things, either they did not obtain sanctification under the former doctrine, or if they did the doctrine is correct, and if correct their present one is false and they are now false teachers. If they

have not renounced their former profession nor sought an experience under present doctrines they have no experience nor internal evidence as to genuineness of the same. The change in doctrine, virtually, forfeits all claim to their former experience, so they are unsanctified now because they have not sought it according to what they hold as true; thus being unsanctified they have lost their commission to preach and teach because no unsanctified person is commissioned to preach: therefore, they are scripturally disarmed and unable to set forth their new doctrine. No wonder the apostle says an heretic is “subverted and sinneth, being condemned of himself.” “The blood cleanseth from all sin.”—1 John 1:7. “The blood wherewith he was sanctified.” Heb. 10:29. To deny the cleansing in sanctification is to deny the blood. Punishment only awaits such. See Heb. 10:26-29.

### **To Be Cleansed Out**

Sin as a principle, called “The sin that dwelleth in us,” Rom. 7:17-20. This sin is said to revive when the commandment came, or at the age of accountability. See Rom. 7:9. It is called the “Body of this death,” or margin, “This body of death.” Rom 7:24. “Sin in the flesh.” Rom. 8:3. “Body of sin,” Rom 6:6; “Body of flesh,” Col. 2:11. (See Emphatic Diaglott). The same is called “sin.” 1 John 1:8. That this element is not our actual sins or transgressions, it is declared to be the cause of them. See Romans 6:6; 7:9, 17, 19, 20. And now in face of these scriptures we cannot deny the existence of carnality, which is sin that the blood cleanseth according to 1 John 1:7 and Heb. 10:29, in the work of sanctification.

—Geo. L. Cole from “Gospel Trumpet”

May, 1899

## **This Is Needful**

### **Earnestly Contend For The Faith**

When looking over and considering the condition that is existing in the world today, it is easy for spiritually-minded people to see and realize that we are living in the last of the last days. The prophecies are fast being fulfilled and the spread of Communism is a master stroke of Satan's to finish up the prophecies and bring to pass the foretold truth of the resurrection of the evil and the good, wherein the good and holy will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and the world, the earth and things therein, will be set on fire of God's wrath and all be burned up; also the wicked and Christ-rejecters will be consumed in the flames, and their souls will meet in judgment with God and be turned into the fire and brimstone prepared for the devil and his followers, and there be tormented day and night forever and forever. Sinner friends, we beg you to flee to Jesus in confession and repentance and get the wrath of God lifted from your soul and be ready and prepared to meet God in peace.

As these are the last days, the prophecies are also being fulfilled wherein it states that many deceivers will come. Paul says that evil men shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

Back in the apostle Jude's time he warned the saints against ungodly men who had crept in among the saints and were gradually destroying the faith once delivered to the saints of being sanctified and infilled by the Spirit of truth, the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost.

Let us read a little of what Jude says in the first few verses of his epistle, "Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James,

to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.” You notice that this epistle was to those that were sanctified and preserved in Jesus Christ, as there were others among them who had crept in unawares to almost all of the saints whom he writes about in the fourth verse.

In the third verse he says (speaking of those who were sanctified and preserved) “Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was NEEDFUL for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye SHOULD earnestly CONTEND FOR THE FAITH WHICH WAS ONCE DELIVERED UNTO THE SAINTS.” This faith which he speaks of was delivered unto the saints on the day of Pentecost for the reception of the cleansing of the soul and infilling of the Spirit of truth, the Comforter, which Jesus says is the Holy Ghost. In the next verse he writes of those who had crept in and were so teaching that they were undermining the faith of the saints for that definite second work of cleansing from the sin nature received by the fall of the first Adam and of the infilling of the Holy Ghost received by the saints on the day of Pentecost. Jude discerned that these teachers would soon do away with faith for this extremely needed second work, so he then was exhorting those that were sanctified and preserved in Christ to keep right on earnestly contending for this faith. How much more is it needful for God’s ministers today to earnestly keep contending for it, when there are so many doctrines blowing and men creeping in with strange ideas that tend to undermine the saints of faith for this so much needed definite second work of grace in our souls.

It is a well-known fact that there are some that claim to be of us who are lowering the standard of this second definite work in the soul and teaching that the soul is saved and sanctified all at the

same time, and others are claiming that the disciples of Christ only had a law experience while Jesus was with them, and that they were not then born again; and others are teaching that sanctification is a gradual process through this life. If such doctrines as this are allowed to have freedom to work among the saints, we will soon have no faith for the most essential work which God wills for the soul, through faith in the cleansing blood that cleanses us from the sin nature and infills us with the Holy Ghost, which gives the saints power to stand firmly against the mighty on-rushing powers of evil which are coming upon all the world at this time. Whether they do it knowingly or unknowingly, it will work harm.

When Joshua led the children of Israel across the Jordan River, it was typical of our sanctification. At that time the Jordan River was overflowing all its banks and there was a mighty body of water rushing down at a terrific speed, and this miracle that God performed in holding back that powerful stream of water was a greater miracle than when He parted the still waters of the Red Sea. Your sanctification, the second definite work of grace, ought to be more powerful and realized by you as a greater miracle in your soul than you received in your justified experience. The holding back of that mighty and powerful onrushing water in the Jordan River was certainly the manifestation of the mighty power of God to the Israelites, and it was real and not a sham, and this miracle that God performed for them typifies the mighty power and miracle that God performs for us in the second definite work of grace in the soul wherein the sin-nature and all impurities imparted to man through the fall of the first Adam is cleansed away and the Holy Ghost infills the soul and rules you in this life. After they crossed the Jordan River, which is typical of our sanctification, they began to possess the land in a literal sense.



They had battles to fight and victories to win, as we do spiritually after we are sanctified. But these battles and victories which we fight and win after we have inherited the Canaan land by being sanctified and infilled is not the definite cleansing, but we are made stronger by each battle we win and possess more of the land as we journey on with the Lord, growing in grace and in knowledge of the Lord and his mighty conquering power. No doubt there is some burning out and whitening of the soul when in these fiery trials and tests and afflictions that come to the one in the Canaan land who is fighting battles and possessing more land, but we should not confuse this with the definitely needed cleansing of the soul in the second work which is typified by the crossing of the Jordan River by the literal seed.

## **Editorials**

### **Living Free from Sin**

In Proverbs 8:34, we read, “Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favor of the Lord. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all that hate me love death.” Many people today by their words and acts are doing wrong to their own souls and thereby prove that they hate God who has brought life eternal to them through the gift of his dear Son. To love God means that you love your own soul; to reject Christ means that you hate your own soul and love death in hell and torment where the worm dieth not and the flames are never quenched. You had better be among the wise and prepare to meet thy God.

## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

One man with the title of “Dr.” before his name, who has some writing in a prominent magazine, says in part, “How could Christ live his life on earth without ever making a mistake?” His answer to his own question is, “Because he was not a member of the human race.” We find that the Scriptures do not bear him out as having the right answer. Read John 1:14; Romans 1:3; Gal. 4:4; and Paul says in Phil. 2:7 that He was made in the likeness of men. In the 8th verse he says, “And being found in the fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.” Turning to Heb. 2:14, we read, “Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham [Mary, his mother, was of the seed of Abraham and David in a physical and literal sense]. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be MADE LIKE UNTO HIS BRETHREN, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.” These scriptures and others make it positive that his conclusion and answer is wrong. He was truly a member of the human race on his mother’s side; but on his Father’s side he was of God; and in the tenth chapter of John it is written (verse 36) that he was sanctified and sent into the world. He was not a possessor of the sin nature, the defilement that men receive through the fall of Adam; therefore it is written of him again in Heb. 4:15, “For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched by the feelings of our infirmities [fleshly weaknesses]; but was in all points tempted as we are, yet

without sin.” If he did not have a human body like we have, this Scripture could not have been truly said of him. He could not have been tempted in every point as we are without living in a body like ours.

This man goes on to give some reasons why he thinks Christ was not of the human race, and says, “Because he was perfect as his Father in heaven was perfect.” He seems to forget that Jesus said to his disciples (Matt. 5:48) “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” He enjoins upon us the same perfection that the Father in heaven has toward all men. People have no reason or excuse to live in sin since Christ has come and delivers us from sin and is our High Priest who will succor us and keep us free from sin and condemnation.

This writer goes on to say, “Blinded by emotionalism and devotion, a person might go so far as to claim sinlessness on behalf of someone else. But how about someone standing up and saying that about himself—‘I am without sin! I never made a mistake.’ “This man mixes sin and mistakes up together, which the Bible does not do. We who are saved are limited in knowledge and therefore are subject to mistakes, but the Bible in no place condemns a mistake as a sin. In 1 John 3:4 we read what sin is: “Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.” Sin is a known transgression of the law. In James 4:17 we read, “Therefore, to him that knoweth to do good and doeth it not, to him it is sin.” In this we see that our knowledge of God’s will for us rates our responsibility. Paul makes this very plain in Rom. 7:9, “For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came [when he knew what God commanded, he realized he had sinned] sin revived and I died.” He did not die spiritually until he had knowledge that the things he

was doing were breaking the commandments of God. Then he said that sin revived (or he knew that he was a sinner) and he died. His soul was separated from God by the sin which he now knew he had committed.

A child of God may, and does, make mistakes and thereby hinder their own growth in Christ and may hinder others; but when anyone who is really saved makes a mistake and finds out that by the mistake he has injured another, he will be ready to apologize and ask forgiveness of the injured one and also of God that there be no sin held against him. In doing this God does not hold it against one as a sin, and in this way he keeps free from condemnation and sin. But the statement which we often hear spoken about a Christian to the effect that we all sin more or less in word, thought, and deed every day is not true about a true Christian who abides in true holiness. In 1 John 3:5 we read, "And ye know that he [Christ] was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: [Those who sin are not abiding in Christ] whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him." The Lord knew that there would be religious men who would so wrest the Scriptures from their proper meaning that they would deceive precious souls and keep them in sin, so in the next verse it is written, "Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous." According to this statement, God is expecting his saved children to live free from sin even as Christ lived free from sin, and to teach otherwise would be deceiving souls. We do not expect to attain to the knowledge that Christ had, but we do have the right to look to him for the needed grace and strength to not sin, or in other words transgress any of his known will. Those who are sanctified, cleansed from the fallen nature, are less likely to make mistakes

than others, and even less as they grow in grace and knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

In the next verse the apostle John says, “He that committeth sin is of the devil; [or belongs to the devil’s family] for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.” Satan has planted the seed of evil in the heart of man through the fall of the first Adam; but the second Adam, the Son of God, destroys it right out of the soul, and in that way, or because of this, we do not sin as his Spirit and grace in us will give us power over Satan and all evil and we can reign in this life with one Jesus Christ. In the next verse he tells of the children of God being manifested and the children of the devil. The fact is, there are just two families in the world: one is the family of God, those that are born from above and retain that life in the soul by not sinning; and the other is the family of Satan who sin and retain the fallen, sinful nature in the soul. Oh, that professors would cease from trying to justify themselves in sin and humble down before God until God will be moved to destroy that sin out of their souls which causes them to sin and be lost. There is no neutral ground for any soul. You are either living free from sin and ready for heaven, or else you are sinning and ready for torment. Your high profession will count for naught at the Judgment. You must have his life in your soul that keeps you from sinning, or you will hear words similar to these: I know you not, depart ye into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his sinning people and professors.

## **Yield Not to Discouragement**

In 2 Chron. 16:9, we read, “For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him.”

The voice of Scripture bears out the fact that anyone who retains a perfect heart toward God will never yield to discouragement although they may be called upon by the Lord to go through many severe and fiery trials in life.

Notice what God says about Job: “There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright and one that feared God and eschewed [turned from] evil.”

God literally turned the devil loose on Job, and he took from him all his property and killed all of his children. Then Job said, “Naked came I out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return thither: The Lord gave, and the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord.” Job did not yield to discouragement, but held his unwavering faith in God. He “did not sin nor charge God foolishly.” He proved true to God through this severe test. Then God allowed Satan to touch his bone and flesh, and he smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head. While in this extreme suffering, his wife said unto him, “Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God and die.” Hear what the man said who had a perfect heart. He did not receive discouragement, but said, “Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?” Job did not sin in giving way to discouragement. Further along in the 23rd chapter, after he had suffered long in the affliction and his three friends vehemently accused him of doing evil and became miserable comforters to him, he looked to God and for the Lord and could not find him, could get no notice nor

word from Him, for he said in the 8th verse, “I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him: but he knoweth the way that I take; when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold.” He just would not give way to the sin of discouragement, but held his faith strong in God. He possessed a perfect heart toward God and would not be moved to discouragement which would have put him on the side with Satan against God had he given way to it.

The three Hebrew children would not yield to discouragement when they were faced with the certainty of being thrown into the burning fiery furnace, but they held their faith in God and said to the king, “We are not careful to answer you in this manner. Our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; but if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.” They absolutely refused to be discouraged about the matter. Through their faithfulness, the king saw the form of the fourth, even Jesus walking with them in the burning fiery furnace. The king spake and blessed the God of the Hebrew children. He was made a believer, which never would have been if the Hebrew children had become discouraged and failed to be true and firm.

Daniel also showed a perfect heart toward God when he was threatened to be put in the lions’ den if he worshiped or asked a petition of any other but the king. It did not discourage him at all, but with his window open, he knelt down with his face toward Jerusalem and prayed three times a day as usual. When they threw him into the lions’ den, the Lord sent his angel and shut the lions’ mouth, and he was not hurt. Because Daniel would not yield to

discouragement, but held his faith in God, King Darius was made a believer in the God of Daniel and proclaimed it so to all the people.

When Paul and Silas were beaten and with bleeding backs thrown into the Philippian jail and their feet fastened in the stocks, did they become discouraged? No; but their hearts were perfect toward God, and they prayed and sang songs in that awful condition. God honored their faith in Him and sent an earthquake. They were loosened and freed, and the jailer and all his house believed and got saved. If they had become discouraged and downhearted, there would have been no earthquake, and the jailer and his family would not have been saved.

With all the persecutions, revilings, beatings, and being put to death on the cross, Jesus did not get discouraged, but when dying he still loved God and the souls of men, and said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." Jesus is our example, and we should follow in his steps.

Jonah became discouraged at the thought of going to the great city of Nineveh and preaching to them the gospel that God had given to him. He tried to run away from the Lord, but God knew just where he was. God chastised him by letting a big fish swallow him. He was in much affliction in the fish's belly, the waters compassed him about and the weeds of discouragement were wrapped around his head, and when his soul fainted within him he remembered the Lord. He came to himself and prayed unto the Lord, saying, "They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy." When you listen to the lies of Satan and become discouraged, you put yourself on the side of Satan against God, and he cannot have mercy and help you out in that condition. God says, "All things work together for good to them that love God." Rom. 8:28. When you yield to discouragement, by that act you are



## SELECTED ARTICLES AND EDITORIALS

saying that you do not believe God's Word and you have listened to Satan's lying vanities and put yourself out of the reach of God's mercy until you confess and repent from the heart. When Jonah confessed that he had yielded to lying vanities and repented, the fish got sick and God had it to throw Jonah out on the dry land.

Many today are doing things that are grievous in God's sight, not only by becoming discouraged, but also in many other ways they will not yield to God as they should, and they bring upon themselves many afflictions. They are, so to speak, in the fish's belly until they are humbled down to the point of confession and repentance and in this way put themselves fully on the side with God so he can have mercy and deliver them as he did Jonah. When you really get everything clear between you and God, you then can by faith leap right out of the fish's belly and begin to give unto him the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving due his name.

A discouraged, downhearted man is no witness for God in this world, but is witnessing for Satan, and by his actions is saying that it is a hard way, who can travel with the Lord and be happy and contented? Since God has revealed to me the great **wrong of being discouraged, I resist it as from Satan; and as sin that would ruin my soul as other sins would.**

## **Faith Came Singing**

Into my room  
And other guests took flight—  
Fear and Anxiety, Grief and Gloom  
Sped out into the night.  
I wondered that such peace can be,  
But Faith said gently, “Don’t you see  
They really cannot live with me?”

—Elizabeth Chenny



